A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 51[1,843 words]

A Ganima's Revenge Chapter 51 Chest

Deimos 64%

Finished

1 look at the ceiling while I listen to Zalia's breathing, she was exhausted by the time she told me everything she found out and don't even mention the questions she had because of it. We kept going in circles for almost an hour and after I caught her yawning I told her it was time to go to sleep, but Zalia and Twilight weren't too happy about it

That was until Goliath pointed out that whoever placed those bugs might be waiting for her to fall asleep, not that I am sure they would be able to tell from her breathing. It's a good thing that our Human part can sleep while our Lycan part stays awake and in our case tam glad Twilight and Goliath can talk to one another while we sleep.

"Keep your ears open and wake us the moment you hear anything "I tell Twilight and Goliath and he rolls his eyes at me while Twilight tells me they will, not that I doubt either one of them would let us sleep. I pull Zalia closer to my chest as I close my eyes and as I listen to her breathing I slowly drift off to sleep.

Goliath's p.o.V.

From the men / woke to the scent of my Mate I have been waiting to mark her, but the circumstances

weren't right when we finally were able to hold her and how the circumstances aren't right because of that Birdbrained Alpha. I am just glad I am with her and not back at the Palace, I need to be close to her and I need to protect her from whatever may come. It is quiet in the room as both our Humans are sleeping but I doubt that will last long. They have already tried twice to get Wolfsbane into her system and I know they won't give up easily, even though they will have to the moment she leaves for the Palace. Unless they are really stupid and think they can come after her at the Palace. Still with me, Goliath?" I hear Twilight ask and I feel so much better knowing I have both of them close to me, "I am still here, just thinking about the attempts they made on sedating Zalia. I wonder how long it will take before they try again, because I doubt, they will give up now."I answer her.

Zalia left the bedroom door slightly open, she wanted to give us a chance to hear the door to their floor open and right now my ears perk up as I hear a soft noise. "Which door is that?" I ask Twilight because I can't tell and a moment later she tells me it is the door of

the Omega stairwell. We both keep listening for any other sounds, but so far whoever opened it isn't moving

"Could it have been a Warrior?" I ask Twilight as I hear another sound, we both focus on the sounds that sound from down the hallway and it takes me a few seconds to realize that those are footsteps. We both start to wake up our Humans, they need to see whoever is going to walk into the bedroom and just before the footsteps reach the door both of them are awake.

Deimos

I wasn't asleep for long when Goliath woke me up and now I am listening for any sound outside the bedroom, "They are right next to the door, I can hear them breathing." Zalia says and I decide to wake Leander up, he needs to alert the girls. Because Zalia is lying so close to my side you can't tell there are two people in the bed and I hope the shape of the sheets doesn't scare them away.

We need whoever it is to be inside the room with whatever they plan on using, there has to be no doubt on what was going to happen if we hadn't stopped them. I don't like to let them come this close to Zalia, but she was right when she pointed out that we needed to make sure they couldn't come up with excuses for being on the Gamma floor.

1/3

Chapter 51 Chest

44 Finished

I open my eyes slightly when I hear someone stepping to the room and the light from out there shows a rather large figure, definitely a male. To big to be Donovan or even Alpha Brad, but it doesn't stop me from preparing myself to take down whoever it is. The room slowly becomes dark as the male closes the door behind him, making it almost impossible to see him.

"He is moving towards my side of the bed, just hold on a second and when I say Yes I need you to role us of the bed on your side. Leander and Nyx are waiting on the other side of the door." Zalia says as I grab her a little tighter, She tells me to make as less sound as I can and I want to ask her why but that is when she says Yes in my head.

I roll of the bell with Zalia in my arms, wrapping the sheets around us as we tumble to the floor and at the same time the door opens to reveal Leander in his Lycan form. Nyx switches the light on and as Zalia and I look over the bed to the male on the other side I am totally lost, because I have no idea who the male is I am staring at.

Hestia is quick to sedate the male and with Leander's help they move him to one of the other guest rooms, "Okay, lets get back to sleep. That wasn't who we expected, so we

might get another visit before morning. Zalia says and Benjamin agrees with her. She is right, this isn't who I expected to see and that means we have another visit ahead of us.

Twilight's p.o.V.

It took our Humans only a few minutes to fall back to sleep and a part of me hopes they can sleep until the sun comes up, but something tells me we will go through this ritual again. Like Deimos I have no idea who the male is, but I get this feeling that my Human has a Hunch about his and I know she will tell i

in the morning.

Goliath and I talk about who the stranger might be or why he would be after Zalia, but neither one of us can find an answer. I always suspected that there was something special about my Human, but I never would have thought she would become a target. I ask Goliath if we can go for a run in the forest around. the Palace when we get back.

US

Last time I really enjoyed running through the forest and I would love to spend some time there with my Mate, "We can go for a run in the forest whenever you want, my Love." Goliath answers me and he tells me about all the places in Mystic Moon territory he wants to show me, from just a small lake surrounded by trees to the view on one of the mountains.

He tells me that he and Deimos share a few favorite places, but also that each of them has their own favorite places and I can't wait to explore all of them with Goliath and our Humans. "If you had to pick your favorite spot which would it be?" I ask him and I hear him chuckle before he says, "Wherever you are, my Love." Yeah, it is a good thing I can't blush.

us

This time the opening of a door is louder and we immediately wake up our Humans, but tell them to leave

in control. Not because we doubt they can handle themselves, but to make it look as if they are still asleep and the four of us listen to the footsteps coming down the hall. This time we can make out two sets of footsteps and I think I already know who will be stepping into the room shortly.

Deitnos has woken Leander again and he in turn woke the girls, my Human woke her Father. We need all of them awake to take down these two, whoever these two are. Goliath is softly growling through our mind-link, he is really pissed off about the fact that they are coming for his Mate and it is a good thing he knows we need them alive or we could end up with two corpses.

Zalia

Once again I wake up

to a threat and to tell you the truth I have had more than enough of it. I never asked for any of this and I don't understand why someone would think they can just take whatever the fuck they

2/3

Chapter 51 Chest

64%0

Finished

want. I want to laugh my ass off because whoever are on our floor now aren't to quiet and they would have woken up Slater if he had still been living here, that is how light he sleeps.

Deimos pulls me closer to his chest as I keep my senses open, they are still in the hallway and I think they are using the mind-link to communicate. I can feel both of them coming closer to my room and I concentrate on Deimos' heartbeat to keep my own steady, I don't want them to hear an erratic heartbeat if they stop to listen for it.

The moment the door opens I know who are walking into my room and I also know what they are bringing with them if Deimos' heartbeat is an indication, "They have Wolfsbane. "I yell through the mind- link, I don't want anyone to get it in their system. I tell Deimos we will do the same thing we did before and the moment they are within arm's reach I say Yes through the mind-link.

Just like before he grabs me tight and rolls us out of the bed on his side, I have no idea how he does it but again I land on top of him. I hear Leander growl at whoever is in my room, I want to look over the bed to see who they are but the sheets make that impossible. This time I got really wrapped inside the sheets when Deimos rolled us of the bed and I hear Goliath chuckle in my head.

It takes a few moments before Deimos and I have freed ourselves from the sheets and I am not surprised to see Alpha Brad and Donovan knocked out on the floor, Hestia gave them the same treatment as the stranger. All of them will be sedate till midday and that will give King Alwin time to get here with his Royal Guards.

Deimos is on the phone with Liam to inform him of what happened, but Deimos can't tell him who the stranger is and I hear Liam say that they will be here around eight in the morning. That gives us a few hours to get some sleep and I think I fell asleep the moment I placed my head on Deimos' chest.

728

2

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 52[1,984 words]

Chapter 52 Kitchen. Unknown p.o.V.

Finished

I was twenty one when my Father told me he had found a Mate for me, I had found my fated Mate when 1 was eighteen and she rejected me on the spot. She didn't reject me because of my rank or for sleeping around, she rejected me because she was pregnant with her boyfriend's Pup and my Father made them accept one another as chosen Mates.

He told me he had made a deal with Alpha Kyle, I was to take his Daughter as my Mate and he told me that I needed to make sure she gave birth to at least a few Pups. I asked him why that was so damn important and when he told me about the abilities in their bloodline I knew I would accept her as my chosen Mate, but it seemed that she was very reluctant.

Alpha Kyle had invited us to visit his Pack for the weekend and during a meeting the three of us had he told us that his Daughter would get drugged during dinner, "It is a slow working drug, so it will seem as if she is just getting tired. Once she is in her room you will go in there and forcefully mark her." He had explained and I didn't have a big problem with it.

One of the Omegas was sent up to the Alpha floor to get his Daughter, but the Omega came downstairs. with the message that her room was empty and soon every Warrior had been on the look out for her. They searched the entire territory for her, but they were unable to find her and after hours of searching they called of the search.

The following day we found out she had managed to get out of the territory and made it to the Palace, where she told the King about what her Father had planned. Alpha Kyle got stripped of his Alpha title, because there was more than enough evidence against him with the taped conversation and his Pack was handed over to his Son.

We thought that the only reason my Father and I were never punished was because she didn't know who her Father had made the arrangements with, but she had known and the reason the King didn't punish us is because Alpha Kyle told the King he had approached

my Father. My Father decided it was best to forget about Alpha Kyle's bloodline, but I just couldn't.

She never returned to her birth Pack and I had been unable to find out where she had gone. For over thirty years I have been searching for the female that could give me my own Pack and Pups with a special bloodline, but no matter where I looked I couldn't find here. That was until I was on Palace grounds during the meeting, for a moment I thought I was dreaming but I hadn't.

After asking a few questions I found all the information I needed and I was able to get into their Pack- house without anyone seeing me. I placed the bugs in the rooms where I knew they thought they could talk freely and I was even able to find the door to the Omega stairwell, using it to get out of the Pach-house again.

The female that was promised to me is no longer alive, but luckily for me she left a Daughter behind and her Daughter hasn't found her Mate yet. I will forcefully mark her and claim my Pack and Alpha title in one go. I will finally get what I deserve after all these years. A few hours ago I heard her get into bed and now I am on my way up to the Gamma floor. I know her Father is also asleep and that gives me the chance to get to her room unnoticed, marking her before anyone can stop me. Her door is ajar

as I approach it and I stop next to the door to listen if she is still asleep, I hear her steady breathing as I wait for a few seconds.

Stepping into her room I notice she is curled up under the sheets and I slowly make my way over to the side where she is sleeping, but the moment I reach out she rolls of the bed. I realize too late that she wasn't

16:32 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 52 Kitchen.

64%-

Finished

in bed alone or that someone had been in the hallway, he doorway is blocked by a vicious looking Lycant and one of her friends turns on the lights.

I am too stunned by the fact she escaped and the Lycan standing in the doorway that I don't see her other friend coming towards me. The next thing I feel is a prick in my neck and as I crash to the floor

my Wolf is cussing and swearing, it is the last thing I register before my world turns dark.

Donovan

"What the fuck was that." I say to my Wolf when I feel an aura coming from Zalia that forces me to the floor, but all he can do is whimper from the force of her aur and when Deimos is able to calm her down I know that he is her Mate. Listening to Dad through the mind link I could tell that Ace was all ears and he even came up with the idea to contact Mandy's Aunt.

What we hadn't counted on was that Gamma Benjamin had a camera installed on his floor and when our plan for dinner failed Dad sent Mom up with some dinner, but again that plan failed because she wanted to spend her last night here with her Father. We know where the camera is and I will take a broom stick with me to push it in the wrong direction, making sure it doesn't tape us.

Dad and I stay in his private office under the pretense of discussing my punishment, but instead Dad tells me about his childhood and his believe that he deserved more. Dad was the second Son of a Beta, but he was always better than his Brother according to him and he always watch his Alpha at work to better himself.

He believed that that made him better at leading their Pack than the Alpha's Son, but he was always shoved to the side when he tried to give his opinion and when the opportunity arose to take the Beta position in Moon Stone Pack he took it. Luck was on his side the day our Pack was attacked and the Alpha and his Luna had died.

He just assumed the position as Alpha and no one argued with him about it, but there was an Elder that knew Dad never filed the claim as Alpha. Without that claim the rightful heir couldn't make an appeal with the King to get the position back, but Dad tells me he never filed the claim because the heir was the Alpha's younger Sister.

It is the only position he feels isn't suited for a female and when I tell him that that is a load of bull he explains to me why he feels that way, "A female can be smart and strong enough to be a Beta or a Gamma, they don't have the last say in Pack business and that also goes for a Luna. I listen to what your Mother has to say, because sometimes they can make a useful remark.

If you ever get the chance you might want to watch how I handle your Mother, she thinks she has a say in Pack business and I give her that impression by using her ideas that don't make much of a difference. Other than that I just listen to her and ignore what she has said" Dad says and for a moment I am flabbergasted.

Dad has made sure there are no more Warriors on the top floors by two in the morning and to be safe we wait another hour before we mak

our way up to the Gamma floor. Dad opens the door to the Gamma floor and I look around for the camera Gamma Benjamin installed, it takes me a moment to find it but the moment I see it use the broom stick to push it in the other direction.

We slowly make our way down the hall towards her bedroom and I am glad that Slater no longer lives here, he was always a night owl. Dad points towards her door and I smile when I see that it is slightly open, this is making it very easy for me. I pull the syringe from my pocket the moment we are in front of her door and I remove the cap.

The moment I am close enough to push the needle in her arm she rolls out of the bed and a moment later

2/3

Chapter 52 Kitchen

64%%%%

Finished

the room is bathing in light as Nyx switches the light on a vicious looking Lycan blocking the doorway. My eyes move from the Lycan to Nyx and back again and then I feel a prick in my neck as I see Dad falling

to the floor.

"Sedative." Ace growls before I crash to the floor and I fight it as long as I can, I see them dragging Dad out of the room. My vision starts to blur as I feel someone ting me of the floor and I see that I am getting dragged down the hall, further away from Zalia's roon I register that Dad and I aren't the only ones in the room before the darkness consumes mc.

Zalia

I groan when the sound of my alarm wakes me up and snuggle into Deimos' side as best I can, I don't want to get up just yet. His arms wrap around me a little tighter and I inhale his scent as I crawl onto his body, I want to wrap myself in his warmth as much as I can. "We better get moving, Angel Leander just linked me that there is some commotion on the Alpha oor." Deimos says,

Dad knocks on the door as he opens it slightly, "I think Luna Hester might show up soon, Gaia's Brother just linked me that she can't reach Alpha Brad through the mind-link." He says before he walks away, I growl as I'get out of bed and get into the bathroom for my morning ritual. I pull on some sweats and a shirt before I tell Leander and Deimos to stay in my room.

to open it I am in the kitchen preparing some breakfast when there is a knock on the door, Dad gets up and as expected Luna Hester is standing on the other side. "Luna Hester, what can I do for you?" Dad asks and I step out of the kitchen just in time to see her push Dad out of the way or at least she tries to, "Where is my Mate?" She asks angry.

"Did you check his office, Luna?" Dad asks and I walk back in to the kitchen mumbling something about the bacon to hide my huge smile from her. That was the first place I checked, but I can't reach him through the mind-link either." She answers and a moment later Dad tells her he can't reach him either.

I know I have to get her distracted long enough for King Alwin to arrive and I think I have found the way to do that, "Luna, why don't you sit down and have cup of coffee, while Dad gets some Warriors to look for him." I suggest and Dad tells her that it is best if she tries to calm herself down, "I will go downstairs to talk to the Warriors that were on duty last night.

Maybe they can tell us when they saw Brad last and from there we will start searching for him." Dad says as he guides her to a high-chair in the kitchen.

728

1

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 53[1,912 words]

Chapter 53 Trial Deimos

Zalia lets me listen to everything that happens through our mind-link and I am still amazed that we can actually use it without having marked one another. I listen as she talks to Luna Hester about Benjamin finding Alpha Brad, that he probably put a block up to avoid getting disturb and that he just lost track of

time.

She even reminds Luna Hester of a few occasions where Alpha Brad actually did that and that he probably be apologizing for the next two weeks. Luna Hester sees to calm down a bit after that and both of them. drink their coffee while Zalia tells me that Luna Hester seems nervous to her.

"She doesn't have anything with her, but I don't want to turnay back on her for a second. How much longer before they get here?" Zalia asks me and I look at my watch to see that they can be here any minute, I ask Leander to link Eryx while I tell Zalia that they are almost here. Leander gives me two thumbs up and I know that they are at the gate.

"Dad just linked me that the Warrior at the gate informed him of the King's arrival. I will inform Luna Hester and tell her I will meet her downstairs, I can't face the King in my sweats, now can I?" I hear her say before I hear her tell - Luna Hester about the arrival of the King and Zalia is right that Luna Hester doesn't want her to face the

King dressed as she is.

The moment the door closes behind Luna Hester Leander and I walk out of her bedroom and she rushes past us to get changed into a bit more appropriate attire. Leander and I pay our prisoners a visit, but all three of them are still unconscious and as we walk out Zalia exits her room. She smiles at me before she walks into my arms and I guide her out of the door.

Leander walks on her other side as we head down the stairs and the moment we step onto the front porch the King's convoy stops in front of the Pack-house. Luna Hester is looking rather nervous and if she knew what I know she had every right to be nervous, but right now I think she is nervous because her Mate isn't here to welcome the King.

Benjamin, where is Brad?" Luna Hester whisper yells as King Alwin steps out of his SUV and I chuckle when Eryx falls on his ass when Sila pushes him because she wants to get out of the SUV. Luna Hester's face pales when she sees me standing behind her, "Any dea where your Mate might be now, Luna?" Zalia asks her with a sweet smile.

Leander calls out to a few of our Warriors to follow him and Luna Hester looks from Zalia to Leander but neither one of them says a word, "What is going on, Mom?" I hear Elinor say from behind me and I know she will be in for the shock of her life. Luna Hester seems to be unable to answer her question and I doubt Alwin wants me to tell her too much, "There will be a trial at the Palace soon and unfortunately your Father and your Brother will be the ones on trial.

If anyone else in this Pack will be joining them depends on what we uncover in the next few days. From this day until King Alwin decides otherwise Moon Ston Pack belongs to the Royal Family, no one is allowed in or out without permission from King Alwin I reply, not only to answer Elinor's question but also to answer any question the Pack-members might have. I watch as Dad passes me into the Pack-house and I know that within five minutes no one can enter the Alpha Office or the Alpha floor.

"King Alwin, what are my Father and Brother accused of?" Elinor asks and I can tell she has paid more attention during her training than most future Alphas do. King Alwin looks at Elinor as he thinks about how to respond to her question, "Elinor, your Father and Brother discovered something at the Palace and they made three attempts to forcefully

mark someone. We are going to investigate what they did exactly and who was involved, but also who was aware of their plans." He answers her.

1/3

Finished

Elinor looks at her Mother but Luna Hester seems to be deep in thought and Elinor continues to look at her Mother, but she doesn't react to the stares she gets from her Daughter. "Why are Pack-members telling. me that you were here before the King arrived?" Elinor asks as she looks at me. "None of your business." Is my short response to her question and it is clear to see that she doesn't like my answer, "Zalia, care to explain?" Elinor asks.

"No." is Zalia's very short answer and before Elinor can ask anything else Sila asks where they will be staying, "With us, of course." Zalia says smiling before she turns her back on Elinor, not because she hates or dislikes Elinor. No she just doesn't want to answer any questions regarding this investigation, she knows better than to give Elinor a peek into her cards.

Leander walks out of the Pack-house followed by six Warriors, each pair is carrying a male between them and I see Elinor staring at her Father and Brother. "Get them to the Palace, place them three cells apart. and guards around the clock down there. I want to know about every word they say, no matter how insignificant it might seem." King Alwin commands and the Warriors place the three males in three different vans

"Ith guards.

I stay outside with Leander on the front porch, while Zalia takes Sila and Asha up to the Gamma floor and Eryx follows them because he will be removing the bugs from their floor. He will also check the Beta and Alpha floor for bugs, because I doubt Brad or Donovan placed them and something tells me that our mystery guest from last night knows more about them. The moment the vans pull away from the Pack-house Luna Hester seems to get pulled out of her thoughts and Elinor has the honor to tell her what happened. "What trial are you talking about?" Luna Hester asks when Elinor is finished talking and we tell her that we can't say anything about it until the investigation is over but that it involves forceful marking. "Has that fucking bitch been spreading lies?" Luna Hester yells and I am glad that Zalia isn't here right now. "Mom, calm down. Who are you talking about?" Elinor asks and Luna Hester words shock the hell out of all of us.

"Zalia will take this Pack away from us, she is claiming that she is the rightful Alpha and she has done everything to ruin what your Father has built. The tapes we listened to were fabricated, Donovan never said any of those words." Luna Hester keeps telling lie after lie, but suddenly Kianda steps forward to tell her side of the story and we all find out that

there is a third witness to the conversation. The future Luna of Little River Pack and I know she will testify on Zalia's behalf.

Luna Hester demands that Zalia leaves the territory, but only the Alpha of a Pack can do that and he is nowhere near here. Besides that King Alwin has taken over the leadership of Moon Stone Pack, so even if he was here it wouldn't have done them any good. "Beta Fred, take Luna Hester to the Beta floor. Elinor can pack a bag for her Mother and herself when Sila gets down here to escort her, no one is allowed on the Alpha floor." Alwin orders.

Luna Hester wants to object but one look from Alwin has her shutting her mouth, after Beta Fred leads her inside the quiet returns to the front porch. Alwin has a strange look on his face as he looks at me, I wonder what is going through his mind, something tells me I will get an answer to that question soon. "Deimos, I found bugs on all top floors and in the same rooms as on the Gamma floor. He fargeted the rooms you would

would be safe to talk in." Eryx says through the mind-link.

"Did you remove all of them?" I ask him and after he confirms that they are all taken away I suggest to Alwin that we head up to the Gamma floor. I walk up the stairs with Alwin and Leander right behind me and along the way many females ogle us openly, even the King who has a Mate but it doesn't seem to stop them from staring at us. "I want Zalia, / miss my Angel" Goliath growls as a female smiles at me and she gives me a very unpleasant feeling.

We walk up

the stairs as fast as we can and I don't care, we look rude, I don't want any of these females anywhere near me. Two Warriors stop on the landing of the Gamma floor and I sigh in relief the moment

2/3

Finished

Leander closes the door behind us, "Which female chased the three of you up the stairs?" Benajmin asks teasingly as I walk into the living room to find my Mate in an armchair near the window, I lift her out of her seat to place her in my l and I bury my face in her neck.

She wraps her arms around my neck as she snuggles closer to my body and I feel myself relax in her arms, while Goliath is finally settling in the back of my mind. No one says a word when Eryx places the bugs he found on the coffee table. "Don't worry, they are no longer operational." He says as he sits down and we are all waiting for Sila to return to the Gamma floor. I know our King well enough to know that he won't ask any questions until she has returned.

I hear the others talking as I enjoy the comfort of my Mate, I didn't get much sleep with two attempts on Zalia during the night and 1 slowly drift off to sleep. "Handsome, you have to wake up." I hear Zalia say in my head, but I so do not want to wake up. I muzzle her neck as I mumble for her to leave me alone, "Handsome, you better wake up or I am going to allow Alwin to do it." She says and I open my eyes to look at her in disbelieve. "You wouldn't." I growls softly.

"Well, you're awake now. So you will never know if I would or wouldn't have." She says with a smirk on her face and when I look at Alwin I see a devilish smile on his face, Yeah my Mate would have sold me out. Sila is seated on a couch with Eryx, but this time Ammon and Asha are not present and neither is Benjamin. "Dad is showing them around the Pack-house, Asha wanted to see how people react to their presence here." Zalia says.

Looks like Alwin has to wait a little longer before he can ask his questions, but something tells me that Zalia will point out that Axelle isn't here and that it would be best to discuss this either at the Palace or during the trial.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 54[1,846 words]

Chapter 54 No Sense Zalia

Kianda had been outside the Pack-house when King Alwin arrived and when Luna Hester had demanded. answers she had opened a link to me. I am still surprised at the accusations she made towards me and I am glad Kianda was there to contradict her words, I never wanted any of this to happen but it did. I doubt if any of this would have come to light if Donovan had just accepted me as his Gamma, I wouldn't have been hell bent on finding answers.

The most surprising thing was to hear Luna Hester say that I am the rightful Alpha, but I was even more surprised when Elinor didn't ask her Mother what she was talking about. Did they tell Elinor or did Elinor figure it out on her own and if she figured it out on her own than what made her suspect something was wrong? Yeah, eaves dropping on that conversation left me with more questions and I am not sure where I should start looking for those answers.

"Zalia, care to explain what Luna Hester meant with you being the rightful Alpha?" King Alwin asks and I hear Deimos chuckle into my hair, "Something funny. Deimos?" Alwin asks and he just shakes his head, "Nothing at all, Your Majesty." He mumbles and I look around the room to see that Dad still isn't back, but I am also missing Axelle. "Your Majesty, I think it is best to be discussed at the Palace or at the trial and I think Axelle would like to be present." I answer him.

I would prefer to talk about this at the Palace during the trial and make sure I get all the answers I need, before I explain Luna Hester's remark. It will complicate everything for all of us and I am not sure if Ammon will be to happy with what we might discover, because a part of me still hopes that somewhere, somehow someone made a mistake. "Hold on, Dad. Did you just say that Luna Hester said that Zalia is the rightful Alpha of Moon Stone Pack.?" Ammon asks.

"Ammon, I don't have all the answers yet. I am not sure if everyone's assumption is correct, I need a lot more answers than what I have gotten so far and I don't know what we will actually find if we do get answers. If and that is a big If I am the rightful Alpha of Moon Stone Pack I am not sure if I want the title, I was never raised to be an Alpha and even though I care for our Pack-members I am not sure if I can or want to be responsible for them." I tell Ammon.

"She is right, Ammon. We still have a lot of questions that need answers and I am not sure if we will ever find all of them." Dad tells him and I see King Alwin staring at him, I think this gave him more questions than answers. However, he seems to understand he will not get much else out of us and he asks if we trust Beta Fred. "He joined Moon Stone Pack around the same time I did and he has never done something to make me doubt him." Dad answers.

"Dad, when did you install those cameras?" I ask him and every head in the room snaps in my direction. "We need to find out if our other prisoner was the one that bugged the Pack-house, if last night was the first time he showed up I want to know who planted those bugs." I tell him and Dad tells me he placed them the year Slater went to his first meeting, that he wanted to make sure no visiting females would try something in regard to Slater.

Deimos looks a bit funny at Dad, until I tell him that males have never been interested in a female that can kick their ass, "Thank the Goddess for that." He mumbles into my hair. "Eryx, how is the rotation for the Guards of our prisoners?" I ask him and he asks me why I want to know that, "I am just assuming that you put them in the darkest part of the Palace dungeons." I say, but as he shakes his head he grabs his phone and orders one of the Warriors to place them where I want them to go.

"Make the rotation of their Guards shorter by half an hour every time, they have no idea what time it was when they were put in the cells and I want them to think they are there a lot longer than they actually are. Mainly during the night when they are sleeping, they will use the chance in shift to keep track of time and

make sure the Guards don't mention times or dates." I tell Eryx and I see a huge smile appear on his face, before he tells me that he likes my way of thinking.

Liam asks Leander and Deimos to follow him to the Alpha floor, he wants to go trough every room there is and I tell him which room belongs to whom, in takes Sila and Eryx

with him to the Alpha office and Dad tells him there are two hidden safes in the office, one behind a painting directly behind his desk and one hidden in the floor under his desk. Asha and Amunon stay with me and Dad on our floor and Asha asks me if I enjoyed the competition.

about

I tell her how I managed to fool everyone and that Alp Brad never asked to see my device. I tell her

my travels through the night, how amazing it was to see everything through Twilight's eyes. That I saw so many differences in how Packs run border patrol, the difference in their security around their Pack- house and the lack of security inside the Pack-houses. When Ammon asks me how I managed to get onto the floor and into his room I have to disappoint him, "I think it is best if we discuss it with everyone present and preferably at the Palace. I think your Father would like to take action the moment I have explained how I got there, I know I would if I was in his shoes." I tell Ammon and he growls a little at my response. Sounds like Ammon is more like the King then he would like to admit, neither one of them likes to be fold to wait for answers.

King Alwin

I am not sure if I understand why Zalia was willing to take a risk, but I do understand that she wants to bring them to justice if they carry out their plans. I just don't understand where her Alpha aura came from, her Father is the second Son of an Alpha and with the power behind her Alpha aura she has to be the rightful Alpha to a Pack. Only an Alpha can have that much power in their aura and I think I finally understand why Alpha Brad always felt off to me and Akelle.

Liam woke us all early this morning to make sure we would get to Moon Stone Pack on time, Zalia didn't want to give Pack-members a chance to start missing their Alpha and as I drive with Liam to Moon Stone Pack he informs me that they had another unexpected visitor in the middle of the night. "Deimos believes he had the same intentions, but he didn't do his homework when it came to Zalia. Deimos believes she could have handled him without anyone interfering." Lam explained.

The moment the Warriors walk out with the three males I recognize their unexpected visitor, Rocco of Sundown Pack and somethings starts to nag in the back of my head. I shake it off because I have more things to do and when I want to ask Zalia a question she points at a sleeping Deimos. By the time I get impatient Deimos finally wakes up, but I still have to wait until my Son and his Mate return and I am. getting a little more impatient as time passes.

I should have known I wouldn't get any answers today, but I was still holding on to hope and the moment Zalia points out that Axelle isn't here I know I need to do something to keep myself busy. "Sila, Eryx." I say. "We are going to search the Alpha office, I want to

find out as much as we can about this Pack and their leadership. No offence, Benjamin." I say as I look at him "None taken, Your Majesty." He replies before he tells us about the two safes Alpha Brad has in his office,

"Liam, check the entire Alpha floor for any hidden safe, there are two in the Alpha office." I tell him through the mind-link. If Alpha Brad was hiding something all these years it will be hidden somewhere safely, but I doubt it will be in the Alpha office. My Warriors step aside the moment we get to the Alpha office and Eryx is the first one to enter, Sila doesn't waste time to get to both safes. Both of them have a keypad and I doubt anyone knows the codes to either of them, but I send one of my Warriors to the Beta floor anyway.

It only takes him a few minutes to return and the look on his face tells me that I will not like what he has to say, "Luna Hester said she didn't know the codes and if she did that she wouldn't tell you." He says. Before I can respond to it I hear Sila on the phone, "Get your ass down to Moon Stone Pack, you need to open two

Finished

anywhere else." She says into her phone and I

safes in the Alpha office and maybe more if we find the know that those safes will be open before the end of the day.

I sit down on the chair behind the desk and start to go through every piece of paper on the desk, Sila empties every drawer in the room, placing everything en the coffee table in front of Eryx. Once she is done she joins Eryx in shifting through the papers, but none of us find anything that could explain any of what happened here. The only thing I do find is that this Pack is a healthy Pack, not really wealthy but with enough finances to keep it running

This Pack doesn't own a business of themselves, but hase made some smart investments and that is what keeps enough money coming in to keep this Pack healthy. Sila and Eryx find some papers with ideas from Pack-members to get more income for the Pack, but all of them are stamped "Not approved" and we all wonder why Alpha Brad didn't want to make this a wealthy, self-sustaining Pack.

Sila even finds their bookkeeping from the past two years and we find out something else that doesn't make sense for a Pack this size.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 55[1,967 words]

Chapter 55 Cameras Deimos

Leander and I follow Dad up to the Alpha floor and we start looking at every room that isn't used by the Alpha family, most of them have a bare minimum of furniture but that is it. We are about to move to the occupied rooms when Dad tells us to revisit every room and check for a hidden safe. We work our way back to the first room we started in, but each room is just that what you see when you walk in and I doubt we will find anything in these rooms.

We search every closet and every drawer in the rooms, we check for lose floorboards throughout the rooms and we even knock on every wall. Each room gets ticked of our list one by one and soon we are back to the first room we checked, Leander starts checking the closet and drawers in the room. Dad and I check for lose floorboards and maybe a hiding spot in one of the walls, but we all come up empty.

As we walk out of the room Goliath tells me to stop and look at the hallway a bit more carefully, I let my eyes move from one door to the next on both side of the hallway. At first I don't see what Goliath might have meant, but when I move my eyes towards the last room across the hall from the room we just exited I finally see what Goliath wanted me to see. Next to the room I am looking at is the door to the Omega stairwell and that means that the other room should be bigger, but it isn't.

I walk back into the room to see that there are bookshelves against the wall, but if my reasoning is correct than there shouldn't be a wall right there and I grab a few books from a shelf to knock on the back. "Fuck. there is something hidden behind these bookshelves." Dad says and soon each of us is checking the bookshelves for a hidden lever or at least something that will grant us access to whatever is hidden behind these bookshelves.

"Found it." We all say at the same time and we all look a one another in surprise, when Dad says Now we all pull the lever and all three bookshelves start to move towards us. As I step back I realize that this room lacks the rug we have found in every other room so far and looking at the bookshelf that opens towards me I see small wheels underneath it, explaining why there isn't a rug in this room. Leander steps forward to see what is inside the small room, "Each is a space on it's own. There is a light switch above our heads." Leander states.

We all turn the lights on before we step back, the space Leander opened holds files on a few shelves and it looks as if they were placed there to never be touched again. Dad grabs

a file to blow the dust of it and he turns it towards us to show us that it is the Alpha family file, files that should be in the Pack's archive. Dad places it back on the stack he took it from before walking to the space that I opened, on the shelves in this space are a lot of journals and when he opens the first journal he shows us that it belongs to Alpha Brad.

The space Dad opened holds all kinds of research on a female named Juliette, but the research doesn't make sense to any of us. She grew up in a small Pack north of Sundown Pack, she was raised by her Mother but nothing mentioning her Father and she disappeared when she turned eighteen. There are family files on Juliette, from the day she was born until the day she disappeared and even the reports from day and night patrol are in there.

We just glanced through every file to see what they were about, but to make head or tails out of this we need to read every file from start to finish and Dad tells us that everything will be cataloged and photographed before it will be taken to the Palace, "Leander, get two Warriors in here. I want them to stand guard until we leave, I don't want anyone to come near it. Even though I doubt anyone, but Alpha Brad, knows about these spaces." Dad orders.

Once the Warriors are inside the room Dad tells them ot to touch anything and no one is allowed to enter unless he is with them. We check Elinor's room next, but don't find anything strange in there and we quickly make our way to Donovan's room. Again we don't find any hidden compartments or a safe and

everything else we find in there isn't connected to our investigation, even though Leander found a positive pregnancy test in the bathroom.

"Looks like he didn't learn anything from Gibson's screw up." Leander says as he holds up the test and we wonder who the female might be that is carrying his Pep. The next room we check is the master bedroom and it surprises me to find it so neat, after all no one set foot in it since Dad and King Alwin arrived. The bed should have looked like the unmade beds in Dovan and Elinor's rooms.

If I hadn't known that Luna Hester had been on the Alpha floor I would have said that no one slept in this room last night, but according to Zalia she had been up here during the night. It isn't until I open a door to the right of the bed and find a smaller room attached

to the room, looks like they didn't share a bed at night. The bed in this room is unmade and there is even a light on in the room, a small light on the bedside table.

"Uhm, you might to check this out." I hear Leander say from what I thought was the walk-in closet, but it is another small room that smells like Alpha Brad and now I am really confused. Why would both of them sleep in separate rooms? Why are there two rooms attached to the master bedroom? Damn it, instead of finding answers I am finding more questions and I am not liking this one bit. I know that Zalia is aware of a few things concerning herself, but I doubt she knows the entire story.

I had hoped that this search of the Alpha floor would give me a few answers, I had hoped I would have more answers for Zalia and that I tell her a bit more about the suspicions she has about Alpha Brad. Looks like we will have to wait until everything is sorted out and read before we might find answers or maybe if we are lucky we will get them during the trial. I think our mystery guest will get a trial of his own, but I can't be too sure about that.

Besides the two bedrooms connected to the master bedroom we find nothing strange and Dad tells us we are heading back to the Gamma floor. We have just descended the stairs to the landing of the Beta floor when Elinor opens the door, "Can we go back to our own floor now?" She asks, but Dad tells her that the Alpha floor is still off limits to anyone and that she will be informed when she can head back up there. "Why is Zalia accusing my Father and my Brother?" Elinor asks when we turn our backs on her.

"She didn't, but I did." Answers King Alwin. "There is enough evidence to support the accusation, but we haven't been able to answer the question why they wanted to forcefully mark Zalia." Elinor shakes her head as if she doesn't believe a word King Alwin just said. "Dad made sure we were all raised to respect the Mate-bond, he would never ask Donovan to forcefully mark Zalia. I might understand if it meant that Donovan would gain something, not that I would condone it.

I am just saying that that would make this easier to understand." Elinor says as she looks at each of us, but our faces don't give her an answer to her question. After she has closed the door to the Beta floor we follow King Alwin back into the living room on the Gamma floor and I find my Mate on the couch with Asha, "That Mate of yours is annoying as hell." I hear Zalia say to Asha and Leander asks her how she figures that.

"Just like Alwin he hates it when he gets no answer to a question, he had the audacity to growl at me when I told him it was best to wait until we got to the Palace." She answers Leander and then she tells all of us that Ammon wanted to know how she got into his room and onto their floor, but that it would be better to discuss that at the Palace. She crawls onto my lap the moment I sit down next to her and I wrap my arms around her, pulling her close to my chest.

It only takes her a few seconds to fall asleep in my arms and Dad looks at me before he turns to Benjamin, "I need you to understand that what I am about to say doesn't get

repeated until we have more answers. Benjamin." Dad says and I see Benjamin looking at his Daughter, "Then I suggest you keep your mouth shut, Royal Gamma Liam." Benjamin says before he gets out of his seat and lifts Zalia from my lap.

"I will never keep a secret again from my Pups, I made that mistake once and I will never make it again. If

2/3

Finished

any of you know what is good for you, I suggest you don't keep secrets from her either. Especially you Deimos." He says before he walks away with my Mate and I have a feeling that I will be sleeping alone tonight. I look at Dad to see him looking at King Alwin and when I look at him he tells us that none of us is allowed to say a word to Zalia about what we found..

"You want me to keep secrets from my Mate?" I ask him confused. "Deimos, something is going on here and I don't want anyone outside the Royal family to know about what we have uncovered." Alwin says and I wonder if he understands what he just said, but before I can say anything else he starts talking to Ammon. "You better go find our Mate, before I take control Goliath growls and slowly I get of the couch to go look for my Mate.

"Where are you going, Deimos?" Leander asks and I tell him that I am going to look for my Mate, "I don't want to hear what was found in the Alpha office. As a matter of fact I don't want to hear anything at all about what you might discover in the next few days, I will ask Gaia if Zalia and I can stay at her place. At least than none of you have to worry about my Mate filing out anything about what you discover about this Pack, but this will bite you in the ass. Your Majesty I say as I walk past him.

Benjamin opens the door before I can knock on it and see Zalia fast asleep on his bed, "Have a seat, Deimos." He says as he points towards a sitting area. He hands me his tablet and I want to laugh my ass off, we all forgot about the cameras Benjamin installed. 728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 56[2,168 words]

3/3

Chapter 56 No One

Liam

My head is still spinning from the hidden compartments on the Alpha floor that I am not paying much attention to my surroundings and when I hear Alwin tell me it is safe to discuss what we found on the Alpha floor I mention that what I am about to say has to remain a secret, but I hadn't noticed that Zalia

was asleep because he was turned towards me. I look surprised when Benjamin took Zalia from Deimos' lap and walked out the living room, but I was stunned when I heard Alwin talking to Deimos.

I immediately understood why Benjamin had left the room and hearing Deimos talk I knew the King was in serious trouble. We all watch Deimos walk out of the living room to follow Benjamin to wherever he went and I wait until someone realizes what they just dil, but it looks as if no one understands why both men are angry. "I just hope that they figure it out before they have caused real damage." My Lycan says and I decide to keep my mouth shut for the time being.

All of them just sit there as they try to wrap their heads around what just happened, except for Leander. He seems to understand what just happened and I believe he understands a bit more than I do, but than he looks from me to the wall next to the kitchen. I follow his line of sight and I have to think of something very serious to not laugh my ass off, they forgot about the cameras Benjamin installed years ago and it wouldn't surprise me if he is watching us.

"We didn't find much of interest in the Alpha office, but the bookkeeping shows that the Pack is healthy. What surprised me was to find out that Alpha Brad disapproved every idea Pack-members had to get more income, but that wasn't all that surprised me. This Pack has no businesses of their own, everything comes from investments and it is just enough to keep this Pack running." Alwin says. "Sila called one of our Tech-guys down here to open the safes for us, but he hasn't been lucky so far."

We talk about their books just a little bit longer before Alwin asks me what we found on the Alpha floor, I tell him what we had been doing when he linked me about hidden safes and that we revisited every room we already checked. I tell him what Deimos figured out and what we found behind the bookshelves, that Warriors are placed inside the room to keep it safe. "Everything needs to be read and cataloged to be used. as evidence during the trial." I say.

A knock on the door stops Alwin from asking questions and Leander gets up to open the door, "Hello, Nyx. What brings you here?" He asks as he steps aside to let her in. "I am here to help Deimos and Benjamin move to Gaia's house." She says as she walks past him with a furious look in her eyes and I know it is safe to say that Benjamin told her what happened here. "Does Gaia have room for one more?" Leander asks as he follows her.

"I will stay here. See how long it takes before anyone comes to their senses." I say to Leander through the mind- link. "Tell Benjamin / didn't realize that Zalia was asleep. I could never ask him to lie to his Pup. Leander confirms that he heard me and that he will

relay my message to Benjamin. Everyone stops talking the moment we hear noises coming from down the hall and moments later I see Deimos walking by with a sleeping Zalia in his arms and the others follow close behind him.

I wonder how long it will take before anyone realizes what Alwin's words indicated, but I doubt it will be anytime soon and I hope it will not take until Axelle gets here for any of them to understand the mistake they made. Because if Axelle or I have to point out to them why Deimos and Leander chose to leave with Benjamin and Zalia, well use your own imagination and I think you can get very close to what will happen.

It takes a few moments after they have left before Sila addresses the elephant in the room, "What is Deimos angry about? He knows we never talk about sensitive subjects with someone that doesn't belong to the Rayol family." She says and for a moment I think she is kidding, but apparently I was wrong; she is

dead serious.

1/3

Deimos

The only thing that is keeping me from going back to the Gamma floor is my Mate in my arms, I am fuming as I hear Alwin's words in my head again and I can't believe he actually said that. I wonder how Dad is managing to stay calm, he knows better than anyone how close Alwin came to losing his own Gamma and his Son's Gamma and now he wants to follow protocol. I guess I am not that important to his Son's leadership.

"Deimos, calm down. You will wake Zalia if you keep this up." Leander says. "I know you are angry and trust me I would react the same way, but right now you have to keep in mind that you are holding your Mate." I give him a small smile in thanks, Leander knows me better than anyone else and I am grateful that he came with me. He was also the one that stopped me from walking away the last time I disagreed with King Alwin.

Gaia is waiting for us on the front porch and she does look to happy but then again neither am I, but I need to keep in mind that I have my Mate in my arms. Leander is right, thinking about my Mate keeps me and Goliath from blowing a gasket and once I am sitting in an armchair I bury my nose in her hair. That bad." Gaia says as she sits down in the chair next to me and without looking at her I mumble, "Yeah, that bad." Leander takes our stuff up the stairs to the rooms we will be staying in.

It takes about an hour before Zalia wakes up and she looks surprised to find herself back in a house she called home for two weeks, "Why are we here?" She asks no one in particular, she just wants an answer. I tell her that something happened after she fell asleep, but that I need to explain something before I can tell her what was said. "Protocol states that during an investigation we are not allowed to discuss it with anyone that doesn't belong to the Royal Family.

It is to make sure that no one can hide anyone or anything from justice, but also to make sure that no one gets accused before there is enough evidence against them. Seven years ago we were investigating some accusations that were made against an Alpha and his Beta, rumors around their Pack was that they wanted to allow their Daughters to get forcefully marked. We had gotten an invitation to one of their Full Moon Parties and we accepted because it was the easiest way in for us.

From time to time one of us would disappear for a while to search a certain part of the Pack-house, but we all made sure we were back before midnight and that is when Ammon and Eryx found their Mates. Asha was the Alpha's Daughter and Sila was the Beta's Daughter, I don't have to tell you how that ended for the four of them and if that had been it I doubt today would have rubbed us the wrong way. With us I meant my Dad, Leander and myself.

Their Fathers tried to object to the Mate-bond, but you can understand that Alwin and Axelle weren't to happy with those objections and we all moved to the Alpha office to discuss our next course of action. Ammon and Eryx almost lost their shit when Dad told them that Asha and Sila had to wait outside the Alpha office, but as I just explained Dad was just following protocol and Leander and I agreed with him but that didn't matter.

We all understood why they didn't

Want to be away from their Mates, but without them being marked they weren't part of the Royal Family yet and for that reason Dad pointed out they couldn't sit in on that meeting. Alwin told my Dad to calm down, that they had every right to be there as it involved them and even though we understood that we were trained to uphold the Law and to follow protocol. If it hadn't been for Axelle Dad and I would have walked out that day.

Axelle explained that we were just following protocol, but that she also understood Ammon and Eryx and the only reason Dad and I didn't walk out that day is because Axelle said that if Leander or I would ever find our Mate she would be allowed to sit in on our meetings without being marked. By making this exception for all of us and not just Ammon because he is the Crown Prince, Axelle defused a very tense situation.

2/3

Chapter 56 No One

Finished

you

You fell asleep in my arms pretty quickly, but with your back turned on Dad he didn't notice that weren't awake and when Alwin asked Dad to start talking Dad said that what was going to be said there. should stay a secret until we had more answers. As you can

understand your Dad wasn't to happy with it, because he thought Dad was asking him to keep secrets from you and I can guarantee you that Dad would never ask that of your Dad.

Problem however is that Alwin forgot about what happened, after your Dad took you with him to his room. Alwin made it clear that you do not belong to the Royal Family" and I hear everyone growl around me. "I asked him if he wanted me to keep secrets from my Male and he responded by saying that we don't discuss what we uncovered with anyone that doesn't belong to the Royal Family." I explain to her and she has wrapped her arms around my neck as I was talking

"Deimos, thank you for choosing me above all else. Why isn't your Father here?" She asks and Leander tells her that he wants to now how long it will take before anyone realizes what they did. "If they don't figure it out before Axelle gets here than we better stay as far away from the Pack-house as we can. Axelle never agreed with Alwin that he broke protocol for their Son and it took them quite a few days to get me and Dad to accept the solution Axelle offered.

Alwin hates it when someone breaks the Law or protocol, but when it suites himself he sometimes bends. the rules and usually it concerns a small bending of the rules. I explain to her. "Dinner is ready." Gaia says as she walks into the living room and she tells us that some of us can eat in the kitchen while the rest of us has to eat in the living room, "This house wasn't meant to hold this many people at once." She says as she walks back to the kitchen.

Zalia is quiet during dinner and I think she is trying to let everything settle in her mind, I know it is a lot for her to think about. Benjamin asks me what I will do if it takes to long before Alwin comes to his senses and for a moment I have to think about how to answer his question, "Dad and I accepted Axelle's solution on the condition that he would never break protocol again in such a way and that if he ever did we would resign our positions.

In the past seven years he has come close with bending the rules a few times, but Axelle was always there

put

him back in his place and to force him to follow protocol. If he doesn't figure this out before Axelle shows up and apologizes to all of us, there is nothing Axelle can do or say to stop me from resigning." I answer him. I know that Axelle will point out that he made a mistake and because of that he will apologize. but that will be too late.

Axelle is the Queen to our Kingdom, Alwin only is King in name and he doesn't always agree

with our Laws and protocols. He can't make a final decision without Axelle's approval and I know he doesn't like that very much, not that he will go against anything she says. Alwin

learned fast that his Mate wasn't afraid to put him back in his place, that she would put him on the side quickly that no one in the Palace would side with him.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 57[2,136 words]

Chapter 57 Silent Zalia

Twilight is growling in my head as we listen to Deimos explain what happened while we were asleep and 1 let it all run through my mind as I am eating my dinner, I am not sure what to think of this revelation. Hearing Deimos say that he will resign if Alwin doesn't apologize before Axelle shows up calms Twilight down and I believe I have found the answer to my own predicament on what to do if I find out that what I have figured out so far is the truth.

I ask Deimos and Leander what they found on the Alpha floor and when Deimos says they found a lot of files from the original Alpha bloodline Twilight perks up, "We didn't read any of it, it has to be cataloged. and read to see if anything can be used during a trial and that will take a few days. Once it is all cataloged it will go a lot faster, because there will be a lot of Wolves and Lycans to sift through them at the Palace and then it will be easier to tell what happened here." Deimos answers.

I let my

mind wander to all the information I found and I start with Dad's story about him and Mom, that Mom had been living at Mystic Moon Pack until the King had found her a new Pack to live in. Mom had been the Daughter of an Alpha that had gotten stripped of his title and his Son had taken over the Pack after that, but something about that still didn't make sense to me. There was a reason Dad sent Alpha Eros and Uncle Cameron, their Archives are meticulously kept.

Even though my paternal Grandfather was an Asshole, he had kept track of every leadership of every Pack ever since he had turned sixteen and Uncle Cameron had kept that in honor. It was in Uncle Cameron's Archive that had made things even more confusing, because according to one of the files Maxwell's Father had another Mate before his Mother and she had died in childbirth. There was a mention of a baby named Juliette being born that day, but no one had ever seen the Pup and after years of waiting Uncle Cameron wrote deceased at birth in that file after about six years.

In one of the files from Alpha Eros I found a notation from his Father, Maxwell didn't have an Alpha Ceremony after his Father got striped of his title. The only reason I could

come up with for not having an Alpha Ceremony is the existence of another heir, someone who had more claim to the title than Maxwell did and if the file from Uncle Cameron was partially correct than baby Juliette could be the rightful heir to Moon Stone Pack.

And that made me come back to the same question I have had since finding out that both my parents are from an Alpha bloodline, which Pack did Mom come from? "Zalia." Twilight calls out to get my attention. "Why did King Alwin accept Queen Axelle's compromise!? As the King he could easily overrule her and change protocol Twilight asks and I have to recall my classes in school to find the answer to that question. "Because the throne belongs to Axelle and not to Alwin, he is only King in name but with his actions he can get Axelle in a difficult position." I answer her.

"Does Alwin understand how much damage he could do to his Son by disobeying his Mate?" I ask as I look at Deimos and the entire room goes quiet, "Sounds like someone paid attention in class." Leander responds and Dad tells him that both his Pups not only paid attention in class but also when he would tell us things he learned as an Alpha's Son. "He is aware of it, but I doubt it went through his mind when you were asleep. Deimos replies to my question.

My team looks at me as if I am speaking a foreign language, "Axelle is our Queen and the throne belongs. to her. She never wanted to become a Queen and she had every intention to pass the throne to her baby Brother, unfortunately he died at age sixteen after a year long battle against cancer. Alwin can't make any decision without the approval of his Mate, because he is only King in name." I tell them and Deimos and Leander both confirm what I have just said.

"What will happen exactly if they don't realize it before Axelle gets here?" Nyx asks as she places coffee in

front of us. "Then the Royal Family will lose their Royal Gamma, their future Royal Gamma and me." Leander answers as he hands Deimos and me a mug of coffee and Nyx asks him why they would lose him. "Because Deimos has been my friend my whole life. After Eryx started his training as the future Royal Beta he also started to ignore me and even though we have a decent relationship, Deimos and Liam are more of a family for me than my own family.

If something is wrong or bothering me I will wake Deimos up in the middle of the night and I know that he will be there for me no matter what, the same goes for Liam. The only thing I can wake my Father or

Brother for in the middle of the night is Pack business and preferably only if anyone gets close to the Palace, other than that they don't want me to wake them. Don't get me wrong, I know that they love me but Eryx always has and always will be the favorite." Leder

my

says.

"You woke Deimos when you couldn't figure out where was hiding and Deimos woke Eryx because he wouldn't react the same way to Deimos as he would have to you." I say and Deimos is nodding his head as Leander just stares at me, "You were staring at me that night, where the hell were you hiding?" He asks and Deimos tells him in which tree I had been that night. "And every other night I visited the Palace." I tell Leander.

"Okay, I know you said you wanted to wait until we were at the Palace to reveal how you got onto our floors without anyone seeing you. Will you tell us though, I am really curious how you did it?" Leander

Leander asks and I smile as I ask Hestia to get the blue print of the Palace, which causes a look of shock and Deimos face. "Where did you get a blue print form the Palace?" Deimos asks. Those shouldn't) accessible by anyone outside the Palace."

Hestia tells him where and how she found it and I wrap my arms around Deimos as he gets angry, I never asked Hestia how she found it but knowing that Mavka is responsible for sharing it with the public has my blood boiling. After we both have calmed down I place the map in front of me and point out the lining that runs over the entire blue print, "This is the corridor we used to get out of the Palace." I say as I point at the lining that represents the corridor.

"It wasn't that difficult to figure out that all those linings were corridors and someone that isn't paying attention will never see where you can access those corridors, but if you know they are there

you can find every access point." I explain as I point to different access points on the blue print and both males mutter "Fuck" when they realize that this is a great breach of security for the Palace. Leander pulls his phone from his pocket at the same time does, "I'll call Axelle, you call one of the Head Warriors." Deimos says to Leander.

A moment later I hear Axelle answer her phone and when Deimos tells her how I managed to get to their floors I hear her cussing and swearing, "I will take care of this, right away." She says before she disconnects the call and even if Deimos had wanted to tell her about what Alwin did, she didn't give him a chance. I know that he wants Alwin and Ammon to figure it out themselves, but I believe a part of him wanted to throw it in her face that she couldn't handle her Mate.

Leander walks back into the living room as he tells us that patrols inside and outside the Palace have been increased, "Axelle called them in for a meeting, she didn't sound to pleased or at least that is what I was told." He sits down in an armchair as he ask Deimos if he heard anything from Liam, "Not yet and I doubt he will take the risk as long they are all still together, my best guess is that he will wait until he gets to his room. Deimos answers, "I know I would."Twilight responds in my head. Deimos

Right now a part of me is still hoping that someone will figure out what Alwin did, but the more time passes the smaller that part becomes and for a moment I wanted to inform Axelle but she hung up on me. I thought about calling back but Goliath stopped me, he felt that it was time that Axelle took some action where it concerns her Mate and that the only way she will finally see that he has been trying to undermine

2/3

her is by letting this play out.

"You don't have to make a decision right now, but depending on how things go when she finds out you can chose to stay on as the future Royal Gamma or you can tell Ammon to go find another."Goliath had said and I knew he was right, I could make that decision later but I would talk to Zalia about it first. I still don't know what she found out during the competition and I have no idea if that might hold some changes for the future. My first priority will always be my Mate, she will always come before anything else.

I know that if I

what Alwing sign two Lycans will follow me, tuy Father and Leander. Neither one of them agrees with

what Alwin gets away with and I have, seen Ammon and Eryx cover for him over and over again, as long ast they keep doing that he will never learn until it is too late. Dad and I have been keeping track of his screw ups over the past seven years and even though they are all small breaches of protocol it shows a pattern, Alwin has trouble following rules when it is inconvenient for him.

1

Knowing that someone is looking into the blue print of the Palace becoming public knowledge settles my mind a little. I may not agree with Alwin but my first loyalty towards the Royal Family lies with Axelle and she deserved to know that the blue print is out there. Why or how Mavka released it I don't know, all I know is that this will have severe consequences for her and I will not be there to bail her out.

It is just after midnight when we all turn in for the night and Zalia is fast asleep before she could pull the she is of to sheet up, I wonder why she is so exhausted. She slept in my arms for an hour or two and now si dreamland, while I am wide awake. The moment I lay

down next to her she moves closer to my side and when I wrap my arm around her she manages to crawl onto my chest, I brush a strand of hair out of her face before I kiss the tip of her nose.

Apparently she doesn't like that because she scrunches her nose and I can't resist doing it again and again, each time she scrunches her nose Goliath snickers. "Okay, Buddy. Time to get some sleep."I say to Goliath as I pull Zalia closer to my chest and I hear him softly mumble that he doesn't want to sleep. I know he will keep an eye on our Mate during the night and after I wake up he will go to sleep, but just as I get comfortable my Father links me.

"I hope you're still awake." He says and I know that if I don't respond he will back off, thinking I was about to fall asleep. However, my curiosity wins. I really want to know what happened on the Gamma floor, even though I could always ask Benjamin to show me the footage. "Yeah, I am still awake. Žalia is sleeping peacefully, so go ahead. What happened after we left?" I answer Dad and for a moment our mind-ink is completely silent.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 58[2,210 words]

3/3

Chapter 58 Out Of Sight Liam's p.o.v.

I keep listening as Eryx is talking about what he hopes will be in those safes, but I can tell that Ammon and Asha are having a discussion through their mind-link and suddenly Ammon's face pales. Looks like Asha had been paying attention and from the looks of it she warned Ammon, I am curious how he is going to address this. I watch them from the corner of my eyes as I listen to Eryx and Sila debating about what he could be hiding in those safes.

Asha's face becomes angrier the longer their discussion lasts and I am afraid Ammon is going to find out that you should never piss off your Mate, "Liam, I need guard to escort me to the Beta floor. I will be spending the night there and hopefully by morning my Mate realizes he is an Ass." Asha says as she gets up and walks out of the living room. I call in a guard I know will keep Ammon away from Asha for a night, but I also make sure he knows not to disobey his Prince openly.

A few minutes later she walks into the living room with a bag in her hands and Ammon sits on the couch with his arms folded across his chest, the others look from Asha to Ammon and back to me to see what is going on. I just shrug my shoulders because I am

not going to enlighten them, Ammon and Asha can take care of themselves and I know they will make up in the morning. "Asha, why are you leaving?" Sila asks and Asha gives her a murderous look.

"Why don't all of you go over every word that was said before Deimos walked out and see if you can figure out for yourselves why I might be pissed off?" She answers Sila with a question of her own and I have to stifle a smile at how she dodged that question, Asha remembers what Axelle had said seven years ago. The guard walks out of the door with Asha, the moment the door closes behind them Ammon starts pacing the floor and out loud he goes over everything that was said.

"Liam said that what was said here couldn't be repeated that is what protocol states when we are conducting an investigation. No one outside the Royal family gets informed about what we uncover and we all know why that was made a part of protocol. Benjamin needed to know that this couldn't be repeated to anyone and it was his choice to walk away, no one made him leave. Deimos didn't want to keep secrets from his Mate and left for that reason.

No one told Deimos that he had to leave, Dad just pointed out that no one outside the Royal Family gets to hear this and then he gets upset while he knows protocol by heart." Ammon recounts what was said in big lines. "It was the first thing Eryx told me when we met, just before we heard... oh Fuck, that is why he

gor pissed. Don't you remember what happened when we met? Sila asks as she looks from Eryx to Ammon.

All of them stare at Alwin at the same time, but it seems as if he is unaware of what he did. "I did the same thing, didn't I?" Sila asks through the mind-link and I tell her that I am not sure if he would hold it against her. "You weren't there when Axelle had to listen to a raging Deimos for Alwin breaking protocol, all you were told was that the exception would count for Deimos and Leander in the future. Alwin on the other hand knows how close they came to losing their own Royal Gamma and their future Gamma." I explain.

Ammon tells us that his Father is on his own, "Mom can deal with this mess, but if it is costing me my Royal Gamma they can wait a long time before they can retire. I know I covered for Dad more than / should have, but that ends today." Amimon tells us through the mind- link, before he asks me if I can link his Mate to tell her that he is sorry for not listening to him and at first Asha doesn't open the link for me. I have to try two more times before I can tell her what happened here.

She tells me that she will link Ammon later herself, but that she is glad that they figured it out and that it doesn't surprise her that Alwin is still oblivious to what he might have done. "Tell Deimos / won't hold it against him if he walks, he has my full support no matter who he decides to do." Asha says before she breaks the mind-link and I tell Ammon through the mind-link not to worry about his Mate, before I excuse myself to

turn in for the night.

I walk into the room that belongs to Benjamin with my bag because I know Alwin won't look for me here, not that I expect him to come looking for me and I go through my evening routine before getting into bed. I link Deimos to find him still awake, I tell him what happened from the moment he left until I went to bed and as expected he chuckles when he hears Asha's words. "I sometimes wonder if outsiders would mistake Asha for Axelle's Pup instead of Ammon." I say.

mos and I talk for a few more minutes and after I promise him I will oversee the cataloging of the Alpha floor we say goodnight. It was an exhausting day and I am glad I am already in bed, because I doubt I would have made it if I hadn't.

Zalia

I wake in the morning to feather light kisses being placed on my skin, but when I open my eyes I am confused because I am not in my own room on the Gamma floor and then I remember what happened last night. "Did you talk to your Dad?" I ask Deimos the moment we lock eyes and he has a rather unsettling look in his eyes, I wait for him to start talking but a menacing roar has us jumping out of bed. "That would be the Queen, she is probably pissed off at Alwin and he is undoubtedly still unaware of any wrong doings on his end." Deimos says as we get dressed.

Running out of the bedroom we are met by Leander and the girls, Dad tells us to get going and that he will follow us as soon as he is ready. Every Pack-member that isn't running border patrol is gathered outside the Pack-house and the Royal Guards keep them from entering the Pack-house, but they step aside the moment they lay eyes on Deimos and Leander. Deimos grabs my hand to pull me with him and Leander makes sure the girls get in by following behind them.

"They're in the Alpha office." One of the Omegas says, before she disappears into the kitchen and the look in her eyes told me that she is scared to death. We walk towards the office to find the door ajar and I stop Deimos from walking further, "I want to hear what he has to say for himself and what the others have to say. "I tell him through the mind-link. "Dad told me last night that win is the only one that doesn't realize what he did and they are sorry for not realizing it sooner.

Ammon even decided to not cover for his Father and I know he meant it, he knows how much I hated it that he would constantly cover for his Father." Deimos says through the mind-link and I tell the girls what Deimos told me. We wait outside the office to eaves drop on the conversation, or better put the shouting match, between Axelle and her Mate and I wonder what Axelle will do if Alwin keeps acting as if he did nothing wrong last night, I step a little closer to Deimos to prevent Goliath from pushing forward.

"I followed protocol, Zalia isn't a member of the Royal Family and doesn't deserve to know what we uncovered so far. I hear Alwin say and I feel anger radiating from Deimos as Goliath tries to take-control, "Calm down, Goliath. I need you to leave Deimos in control, the need to hear what Ahwin has to say-Please, Goliath." I say to him as I let my hand run circles on his back, feeling that Goliath is still very present but backing down a little bit

"HAVE YOU LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND. DID YOU FORGET WHAT HAPPENED WHEN AMMON AND-ERYX FOUND THEIR MATES?" Axelle roars and even though we are not in the room we all shrink back a little, "Fuck, how would it feel if we were in that office "Topaz asks me but I don't want to think about it, I think it is safe to say that the Queen's aura would affee me almost as much as it affects everyone around

1. me.

It is quiet in the office but I can hear Axelle breathing, she has trouble controlling her Lycan and we can hear her growling from time to time. Her growls become louder the longer it takes for Alwin to respond and I wonder how long it will take before she explodes gain, not really something I am looking forward to. However, Alwin deserves everything she dishes out him and I am glad that, for once, Ammon has

decided to take a step back.

"I know that I broke protocol back then and that is why made sure to follow protocol..." A mighty roar from Axelle interrupts him and I doubt he understands that he actually didn't follow protocol in this case, after all Axelle made it clear that I was allowed to hear everything because of what Alwin did seven years ago. "Axelle, Dear. Why are you so upset?" Alwin asks and again the office goes deadly quiet. "Seven years ago we almost lost our Royal Gamma because you broke protocol and how did I make sure that Liam didn't resign?" She asks in an ice cold voice.

"Fuck, I thought she tous scary when she roared but this is worse." Topaz mumbles in my head and I agree with her whole heartedly. "I don't know." Alwin replies and this time we don't hear anything but Deimos and Leander move to the door as one, showing us Axelle with her hand wrapped around Alwin's throat as Leander pushes the door open wide. No one makes a move as we all watch Axelle squeezing a bit harder, but not hard enough to make it difficult for Alwin to breath or answer her.

We all step into the office to see how this situation will develop and I wonder if Axelle would sideline her Mate if he doesn't come up with a fucking good excuse for his screw up, I would really like to know if she would take his powers as King away from him. I know an Alpha can determine that his Mate is not suited for her duties and powers as Luna, especially if she did something similar to what Alwin did and then she will only be Luna in name.

19

"What is she doing here?" Alwin asks as he looks at me and Axelle squeezes a little bit harder. He still has no fucking clue what he did wrong, would he be able to figure it out for himself if no one spelled it out for him. "She has every right to be here, Dad." Ammon says as he steps next to Deimos, but Alwin tries to shake his head and Axelle drops him to the floor. "Guards, take my Mate back to the Palace and confide him to our Quarters. Under no circumstances is he allowed to leave and someone will bring his meals up, other than that he will see no one until I return." She growls as she looks at Alwin.

He tries to say something but one look from Axelle shuts him up. "You broke protocol for Asha and Sila and the only reason Liam is still my Gamma is because I made the decision to allow Deimos and Leander to bring their Mate to meetings, even if they haven't marked one another. You broke the word I gave to Liam, You are constantly breaking protocol and You just crossed the line. Get him out of here." Axelle says and two Guards help him up from the floor, before they walk out of the office.

"Zalia and Deimos, I want to talk to the two of you. The rest of you get out, I am very disappointed in most of you and this will have consequences." She says before she looks at Ammon. "We will have a talk later and I suggest you start thinking about what that might be about. I thought you knew me better by now and still you allowed your Father to undermine me." She growls at him before two Guards walk in, they get orders to take Ammon to the living room and not to let him out of their sight.

1

728

4

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 59[2,150 words]

Chapter 59 Bush Axelle

I never liked sending Alwin out on his own because for some reason he enjoys making trouble by not following protocol, this time I had no other choice as someone had to go to Moon Stone Pack. I couldn't get away from the Palace because of a meeting I had, it had been planned weeks ago and the only choice I had this morning was to send my mate on my behalf. We were aware Zalia might be in trouble and Deimos and Leander had gone with her to make sure nothing bad would happen, but when I was informed in the

morning that they hadn't tried once but twice to forcefully mark her I knew I had to send representatives of the Royal Family

I never wanted to become the Queen, I hate the way people treated my mother as she was never sure if someone was being nice because they wanted to know her or that they were being nice because of her title. I had decided at a young age that I wanted to leave the title to my baby Brother, there hadn't been a male ruling our kingdom in centuries and sometimes I wonder if his death was a way for Goddess to let us know that she would never allow a male to rule our Kingdom again.

Alwyn knows how much I hate this, how much I hate being a Queen and I think I finally start understand why we haven't had male leading our Kingdom for so long. If memory serves me right my Mother told me that the last King we had nearly destroyed our Kingdom, none of his offspring were males and I believe that that was the Goddess' way of telling him and the rest of our Kingdom that he had crossed the line.

I'm not precisely sure what he did wrong, but my Mother always made sure that I knew that there was a reason why the Goddess didn't allow a male to run our Kingdom and for a long time I blamed myself for my baby Brother's death. It wasn't until my Mother told me there was nothing I could have done, that the disease had taken the lives of many of our family throughout the centuries both males and females and that had settled my mind.

I haven't heard anything from my Mate, my Son or my Gamma and I just hope that Alwin has been able to follow protocol, but if my gut is an indication I'm afraid I'm going to find a war-zone out there. The closer I get to Moon Stone Pack the harder it becomes to deny the feeling I have deep down inside me, my assistant is keeping a close eye on me and I know he can tell that I'm getting more anxious by the minute "You really believe that he would be stupid enough to go against your wishes, Your Majesty?" my assistant asks.

I think he asks me to keep me preoccupied, because he knows that if my mind is working on something else I'm less likely to get too angry. "We both know that Alwin isn't too happy with the fact that I am the rightful Queen and that he has no say in anything and that the ultimate decision on what to do with the Kingdom. My word is law, Alwin knows that but it doesn't mean that he likes it." I respond.

I know that after the last time he screwed up he has made many small mistakes, I also know that our Son Ammon has been trying to cover up most of them together with Eryx and so far he hasn't done anything that caused major problems. But if he had caused major problem I would have pushed him to the sidelines, making sure that he can never interfere with my business again and then he will really become a King only in name.

I know that Alwin is aware of the fact that I can take away what is most important to him and that is the power he seems to think he has, but truth be told he doesn't hold any power within this Kingdom. I think it might be time that people start to realize that again, that their ruler; the one that makes all the decisions. is a female. When Ammon was born I had been in shock because for the first time in centuries the first born in our family was

a boy and I had suspected that something similar would happen to Ammon as it did to my baby Brother, but I never got pregnant with a second Pup.

1/3

After discussing it with my Mother over and over we came to the conclusion that Ammon's Mate would take my place on the throne, Asha is more like me than my own son and I know there are a lot of people that think I miss introduce them every single time. Amimon is aware of the fact that he will never rule our Kingdom, but I never mentioned it to my Mate and till his day I still ask myself why I never told him.

The Guard at the gates of Moon Stone Pack seems to be a bit uncomfortable when he is faced with me and I asked him where I can find the rest of the Royal Family, "Your Majesty, your Mate, your Gamma, your Son and the future Beta are in the Pack-house they are staying on the Gamma floor. If you are looking for Deimos and Leander I will have someone guide you to my Sister's house," the guard says and I know that my Mate has done mething he shouldn't have, "Can you link Zalia and ask her to come to the Pack-house? I want to know what happened last night." I ask the Guard.

I tell one of my Warriors that no matter what happens no one is going to interfere with me, "Just keep an eye on Asha, I don't want anything to happen to her because she will become the true ruler of our Kingdom one day." I know I can tell him and my assistant anything as they have been with the Royal Family since they were born. As the Pack-house comes into view I see that Liam is waiting for me and the look on his face tells me that my mate screwed unwowally.

I think I have to start training Asha but I'm also afraid that I will not be the only one without out of Gamma, but that Asha needs to find a replacement for Deimos. Not that I would blame him if my Mate has crossed the line once again, Liam opens the door and greets me as I step out of the SUV. "How big is the damage?" I ask Liam as I stretch my legs. "That depends, if Deimos can look past the fact that and Eryx forgot about what happened seven years ago the damage might be controllable." He answers me. Ammon

Walking into the Pack-house I get a lot of strange looks and through the mind-link I ask Liam what that is about, "They're not happy with their Alpha and future Alpha being stuck in the Palace dungeons." He says before I ask him to guide me to the Gamma floor and he knows that my Mate is in trouble, that I will not stand for whatever he did. The moment I walk into the living room I see my Mate looking at me and I doubt he has any idea about what he did or that he did something wrong.

I doubt he is aware of the fact that his actions probably cost this Kingdom to lose an amazing future Royal Gamma and then I'm not just talking about Deimos. Ammon seems to understand a little bit more than his father does and I wonder if my son will try to make excuses for his father once again, "Mom, he is on his own. Even after we went

through everything that was said he didn't understand the mistake he made." My Son tells me through the mind-link.

I tell them I want to talk about last night in the Alpha office and I walk out the door before anyone can say something, I don't want to hear any objections from anyone. "Can you bring coffee to the Alpha office?" I ask an Omega I see at the bottom of the stairs. "Make plenty of it, because something tells me I am going to need it." She bows her head before she disappears into the kitchen and one of the Guards by the Alpha office opens the door for me.

At least one thing my Mate did right." I think to myself as look at the two boxes on the floor next to the desk, both of them are marked on the lid. Safe One and Safe Two is written down and I open the first box to find the Pack's bookkeeping, but I thought Liam told me that Alwin already went through the books. Liam steps next to me as I look around the office and I see papers on the coffee table that look similar to the ones I am holding in my hand.

I don't get the chance to ask about it because the moment the door closes behind him Alwin says, "Deimos is overreacting, I followed protocol just as you instructed...." But that is all I allow him to say before I turn. around and roar in his direction. I know that everyone has heard me and I get linked by several Warriors that accompanied us here, I also know that Deimos and Leander will show up soon.

I instruct them to keep the Pack-members from entering and before Alwin can say anything else I wrap my hand around his throat, lifting him of the floor as atretch my arm, "What did you say to piss off

Deimos and Leander?" I yell at him and again he says he followed protocol, that Zalia had no right to be included. Í roar at him in response but it doesn't seem register, not even when I ask him what I had to do seven years ago to clean up the mess he made.

Ammon tries to make his Father understand, but even that fails and I am left with no other choice. I tell two of my personal Guards to confide him to our Quarters at Palace, before I deal with my Son and 1 already know that I won't fight Deimos if he decides to resign his position. After everyone else has left the room I sit down in an armchair and ask Deimos to tell the what happened last night, I think Alwin's punishment is to light as I listen to Deimos.

Alwin broke protocol twice at the same time, he broke it when he made clear Zalia wasn't allowed to hear any of it and he broke it by allowing Benjamin to hear. Not that Benjamin did because he left the room with Zalia, but if he had stayed Alwin would have allowed him to hear things he wasn't allowed to hear.

coffee. "This time he really screwed up. didn't he?" I ask before I take a sip of my

The three of us sit in silence for a while and I let every Gamma I know pass through my mind, I need to find a replacement for Liam and Deimos. "Deimos, I am sorry for what Alwin did. I know that it doesn't make it right and I will support you in whatever you decide to do." I say and Deimos tells me that he will resign no matter what the trials might reveal and I look at him in confusion, "Zalia is an Alpha, there is no

do with it. doubt in my mind about that and I think the events from two nights ago have something to

Zalia doesn't know exactly what is going on or how everything is connected, but I have to agree with her. A lot of things aren't adding up and I am not just talking about Zalia's ability to bring an Alpha to his knees, she has shown characteristic more suited to a Beta or even an Alpha. I think we will uncover a lot during the trial and I hope it will answer anyone of the questions Zalia has running around in her mind right now." Deimos says.

I link Liam to come to the Alpha office and to bring Benjamin and Leander with him, I need to know where I stand when it concerns Liam's position as my Camma. It only takes a minute or two before he opens the door and walks into the office followed by Benjamin and Leander, "Liam, I am going to ask you straight away. What are your intentions?" I ask him because I know there is no use inbeating around the bush.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 60[2,168 words]

3/3

Chapter 60 Staring

Liam

"Benjamin, is there somewhere that we can talk?" I ask him as we follow the others out of the office, I know I won't have a lot of time and I need to ask Benjamin a few questions. He tells me to follow him to the Gamma floor, after we enter the Gamma floor he locks he door behind us and walks into the kitchen to make us some coffee. "Zalia is the Daughter of an Alpha blooded male and an Alpha blooded female, I don't know much about my Mate's family and I doubt will ever find the whole truth.

What I do know is that her Father wanted her to take Recco of Sundown Pack as her chosen Mate and her Father wasn't against a forceful marking. June had the gift of hearing and made a run for the Palace to tell the Royal Family, from what she told me her Father got stripped of his title. I don't know which Pack she came from or what happened to the Pack after her Father was stripped of his title." Benjamin tells me without me asking him a single question.

Zalia is twenty six years old and her Parents moved to Moon Stone Pack after meeting one another, I think to myself. So if I add a few years to Zalia's age, because am not sure if June got pregnant immediately. It could have been thirty years or longer since June's Father got stripped of his title, but I can't remember an Alpha being on trial around that time and I try to recall any cases involving a forceful marking as I sip my coffee.

Benjamin, do you remember if June ever mentioned how long it took before she came to Silver Sand Pack?" I ask him, because I do remember a case like this but that was over thirty seven years ago. Benjamin is deep in thought and I get up to pour us another coffee to keep myself busy, while I let him think to see if he can remember anything June told him. I can't remember a female named June coming to the Palace, nor can I remember a case from thirty years ago.

I keep coming back to the same case, but I can't recall the details and I know that I will have to take a look in the Palace Archive to find the file. That file will give me any answer I can't find myself and just as I am about to tell Benjamin to forget about my question for while I feel someone pushing against the block I put up on the mind-link, "Liam, I want you to come to the Alpha office and take Benjamin and Leander with you. I hear Axelle say the moment I drop the block.

"Axelle wants to see us in the Alpha office, I think it has finally sunk in that Alwin made to many mistakes over the years." I say as I get up and as we reach the office Leander is already waiting for us. "Any idea what this is about, Liam?" He asks, but I think that Leander knows better than anyone else what this might be about and I have this feeling that this is the day he has been waiting for. We all walk into the office and sit down to listen to Axelle.

I am quiet for a while and I know that the moment I open my mouth that Axelle will understand that she is losing her Gamma, "Axelle, I have put up with enough of Alwin's crap over the years and I know you are unaware of some of the things he did or said. There is no use in bringing that up, but I do advice you to finally take your Mother's advice and that is taking Alwin's powers away-from him. All he ever cared about was himself and he never thought about the consequences of his actions, there was always someone to clean up his

mess.

I will resign from my position as Royal Gamma, but I will help you to find a good replacement and train him or her on the job." I says and I know that Axelle is grateful that

I am at least willing to help her with finding and training my replacement. "I have a request hou, I would like Zalia to help me, Deimos and Leander to catalog everything from the hidden spaces on the Alpha floor." I say and I can tell that Zalia and Benjamin are wondering what spaces I am talking about.

"Liam, you are still my Gamma and you are capable to make that decision for yourself. I do appreciate you asking for permission and I will grant it to you, maybe Benjamin would like to help out as well. The faster

we get through everything the better and I want you to take care of the Alpha office as well, because I think Zalia will find a lot of answers." Axelle says before she asks us to start with the Alpha floor while she deals with her Son and the others. Donovan

My head is hurting and I slowly open my eyes but I shouldn't have bothered, it doesn't matter whether my eyes are open or closed it remains dark. It is eerily quiet around me and I can tell that I am in the dungeons, the smell around here gives that away. I wonder which Idiot thought that they could throw me in a cell, but there is no one around that can answer the question for me and I decide to figure out if I can find out how I ended up in this cell.

My mind is a mess and it takes me a few moments before I can make sense of it. It started at the last day of the competition, I had looked at the screen in surprise because the more they said the more stunning it became. Every leadership was taken out, but to my surprise I found out that Zalia wasn't taken out that first night and I became pissed when they revealed that Zalia took me and Gibson out. What the Fuck was she thinking, shouting her own leadership.

She even managed to solve the extra challenge and she gathered every reward that was hidden at the Palace, along with a few extra items. That is when things really turned weird, she had gotten pissed when an Alpha asked how the King would determine the winner now and I still remember that her aura felt so much stronger than Father's aura. A sound pulls me form my thoughts and I slowly sit up on the thin mattress I am lying on.

Two guards walk past my cell but neither one says a word, they just look at me with disgust in their eyes and I just assume that they know why I am locked in the cell. "Where am I?" I ask but they don't answer me and after a short while they walk away from my cell leaving me in the dark with only my thoughts as my companion. It took me only a moment when I woke to realize that I couldn't reach Ace and I try remember what happened.

I remember walking towards Zalia's room with Dad, I walked towards her bed to administer the sedative and then it becomes foggy. I close my eyes to try and remember

what happened after I was about to give her that shot, but the only thing I can see is an unknown face. I am very sure that I am no longer in my own territory and if I am here than so is my Father, there is no doubt in my mind that they caught us both. I just wonder how they found out what we were up to.

With nothing else to do here in the dark by myself I let my mind wonder back to the conversation I had with my Father, as a young Pup I had never doubted who and what my Father was and it wasn't until the first meeting I went to that I realized that something was off with him. I started to watch him more closely after that but I was unable to figure out what was wrong and if he hadn't told me everything the other night I doubt I would have been able to figure it out on my own.

I also found out that Dad showed the world a male that upheld the Law, but that he never agreed with most of our Laws and if he could he would bend them in his favor. He never would have denied Zalia her birthright as our Gamma, it is a Law he couldn't bend in his favor and with everything I know right now it might have been best if I had just accepted the fact that I would have a female Gamma. It would have meant that I would still become the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack.

My problem with having a female Gamma would have resolved itself with Zalia being mated to the future Royal Gamma and I could have gotten myself a male Camma after she had left. Yeah, I know. Talking in hindsight is always a hell of a lot easier, but it would have saved me a lot of trouble.

Zalia

We walk out of the office and Liam asks me to link the girls, "We are going to need all the help we can get

Chapter 60 Staring

and they already know a lot about the things you found Liam says and I hope we will find answers to some of the questions I have. All four of the girls walk out of the living room and they follow us up to the Alpha floor, to be stopped by Elinor and Luna Hester on the landing of the Beta floor. "I want to see my Mate." Luna Hester demands as she looks at Liam.

"You will have to take that up with Queen Axelle, she will determine if you get to see him before the trial or at the trial. I also suggest you get both of them a damn good lawyer, even though I doubt anyone can get them out of the jam they have gotten themselves into." Liam answers before he allows the rest of us to pass him, Deimos has his arm around my waist as he guides me up the stares and Leander is on my other

side.

"Where are you taking her?" Luna Hester asks. "This Pack belongs to us and she has no right to be on the Alpha floor. I demand you send her to the Palace, she no longer belongs here." I look over my shoulder to see Liam turning his attention to Luna Hester, "Zalia has permission from our Queen to help me with the investigation into your Mate, if you have a problem with that I suggest you take that up with the Queen as well." Liam tells her.

"What does the Queen have to do with this? Like every Luna she is just a pretty face that sits next to the King." Luna Hester says and we all turn around to look at the woman I once considered a pretty smart Luna, "I think you have forgotten something, Luna Hester." I say as I take one step down. "Queen Axelle is our ruler, she holds all the power and whatever she says goes. You were the one that told us in class that King Alwin didn't hold any real power and that basically he was the Queen's puppet."

She looks at me for a moment and I know she is going to dig herself a nice deep grave, "There is not an Alpha around that will listen to a female, they will never do as she says and they will go against everything she will try to establish through Laws. We are only a means to an end for an Alpha, to make sure they get their heir and to warm their bed. If Queen Axelle thinks she can run this Kingdom she is sourly mistaken, because every Alpha will stand against her." Luna Hester says.

I just shake my head before I turn around and proceed to walk up the stairs, this woman has really lost her mind. Deimos is right by my side, but I can tell that something is bothering him and I will ask him about it the moment we are on the Alpha floor behind closed doors. The Warriors at the door step aside the moment we walk onto the landing and I open the door to the Alpha floor, walking straight into the living room. It only takes a few moments for the door to close again and as I turn around Liam is the last one to walk into the living room.

"Deimos, what is on your mind?" I ask him and everyone turns their attention to Deimos. He walks over to the window and just stands there for a moment, staring out over the territory.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 61[2,113 words]

3/3

Chapter 61 Anyway

Unknown's p.o.v.

I slowly open my eyes as I feel my head pounding, someone must have injected me with a sedative and I wonder how long ago the Alpha tossed me into his dungeons. I will ask a Warrior the moment one shows up, they will show up just before or after the shift change and then I will be able to tell how long they are holding me before the trial starts. It was something my Father taught me as a young Pup, I had found out that the shifts in the dungeons were irregular and had made no sense to me.

Father explained that is was to throw the prisoner off, to make them miscalculate their time down in the dungeons and he told me that they would always think they were in the dungeons longer or shorter than they really were. He would shorten or lengthen a shift to confuse them and in the end they would find out that time had passed normally. I never met another Alpha that did the same thing my Father did and Mike didn't take this habit from our Father after he took over

I hear a door open somewhere down the hall and I wait patiently to see how many Warriors the Alpha placed down here to guard me. I can hear them coming closer by the sound of their footsteps, but they are not talking to one another and I wonder if this Pack has a different way of stressing out their prisoners. My jaw drops the moment I am faced with the Warriors that stop I front of my cell, I am at the fucking Palace.

"What time is it?" I ask but neither one of them says a word, one of them writes something on a notepad before they walk away and I try to remember if I ever saw a blue print of the Palace. I want to know if they will come back passed my cell on their way back or that they will be able to make a round through the dungeons without passing my cell again, but I can't recall ever seeing a blue print of the Palace and that means I have no idea how their rounds are conducted.

"Were you able to get anything while I was out?" I ask my Wolf but I don't get a response from him and that is when I notice that I can no longer feel his presence, forcing me to take a closer look at my surroundings. "Fuck, the bars are silver laced with Wolfsbane. "I think to myself and I slowly get up from the bunkbed I am lying on, I try to look at the other cells around me but I can't get close enough to the bars to take a peek down the corridor.

With nothing else to do I let my mind wander back to the day my Father told me about Juliette, she was my ticket to becoming an Alpha and she was a pretty female to look at. I learned that Juliette had abilities and that she was the heir to Moon Stone Pack, but her Father didn't believe a female would be strong enough to lead a Pack. He wanted to make sure that she was raised the way he wanted and that no one would know that she was the rightful heir to his Pack.

Juliette grew up in Crystal Cove Pack, far away from Moon Stone Pack and I had seen her a few times over the years. Her Uncle was the Alpha of Crystal Cove Pack and her Mother was his younger Sister, making Juliette a full blooded Alpha. I even met her once while I

was visiting their Pack, but Juliette made it clear she was not interested in me or a chosen Mate and I knew when her Father made his proposition I would have to forcefully mark her.

My Father didn't realize that that was her Father's intent and I didn't enlighten him about that fact, he would never agree to it. He might have been an Asshole but he would never participate in a forceful marking and when Juliette's Father made it clear on the eve of her eighteenth birthday my Father flat out refused the proposition. Looking back probably the best choice he could have made, because it saved us both in the end.

A few hours later two other Warriors walk up to my cell and again I ask the same question but like before 1 get no answer, they walk away without speaking a word to me. The day passes by with me thinking about where I went wrong, but I can't find an answer to that question and I believe I will get that answer at my trial. I did discover one thin thou and that is that at the Palace the Warriors work in three shifts, making it

even more difficult for me to keep track of time.

Zalia

Deimos turns towards us after everyone has taken a seat. "Why is it that Luna Hester taught you that Axelle holds the power but doesn't recognize it herself?" He asks and I understand he isn't just talking about Luna Hester, he wants to know why no one remembers that Axelle is our Royal that holds the powers. "I think Luna Hester already answered your question, Deimos. Most Alphas don't believe a female is capable of leading a Pack, let alone leading a Kingdom." I answer him.

"I have shown this Pack that I am the best Gamma they could ask for

Still their future Alpha with: of our Pack-members believed that a female had no right to that position. I always thought that Alpha Brad was different from most Alphas, but hearing Luna Hester talk I believe he only made it look like that to the outside world and I think she is very aware of her Mate's thoughts on females in a High-ranking position." I tell him as I wrap my arms around his waist

I lean with my head against his chest as I inhale his scent and I just enjoy the silence for a little while, but I know we have a job to do. Axelle wants us to catalog everything they found in the hidden spaces on the Alpha floor and as I think about that I realize why we sometimes had trouble contacting Alpha Brad, why it would sometimes take a while before we were able to find him. "Liam, why don't you tell us what we have to do? I would like to get some answers." I tell him.

Liam gestures us to follow him and I am a little confused when he walks to the other side of the Alpha floor, even Dad is looking a bit confused as we walk down the hallway. Two Warriors step to the other side when we approach and I look into the room to see nothing wrong with it, but Leander makes a few pictures of the bookshelves in the room. Deimos places his hand inside one of the bookshelves and as he steps back the bookshelf starts moving, revealing a small table and some shelves with a stack of files on it.

Liam turns towards Nyx and asks her to get the files, to go through each of them with the rest of my team. Deimos opens the next bookshelf to reveal a lot of journals and after that he opens the last bookshelf, "Benjamin and I will go through the journals, while you and Deimos go through the files in there and I want Leander to take pictures of everything. After you are done with a file or a journal I want you to write down your findings." Liam says before he grabs a few journals.

Deimos and I grab a stack of files and sit down on the floor next to the bed with our backs against the wall. The first file I open is the family file on Juliette and I find out who her Mother and Uncle were, she came from an Alpha bloodline. She was a smart Pup and went through school faster than anyone else her age. graduating at the age of fifteen. She was an only child for the first four years of her life and then her baby Brother was born, but there is nothing on him in the family file I am holding.

I read through the file again to find out where he went or what his name was, but I can't find any other mention of him in the family file and if I had to take a guess I would say he either died at birth or shorty after. I still haven't found a mention of Juliette's Father and I wonder if the lack of information on both males might be connected in some way, if Juliette's Father might have resented his Mate for giving him a Daughter first.

I write down my findings and stick the note to the top of the file before grabbing a new one, reading about her Mother 1-find

out that she found her fated Mate. Her Brother didn't trust her Mate and refused to let her go without her protection detail, like my Mother's bloodline this Pack also had gifted females born. into the Alpha bloodline. I read through the file but I can't find out her abilities or those of Juliette and I think they kept it hidden on purpose.

I place the file on the floor with my findings attached to it and I grab my third file to read through, it is a detailed report from their protection detail. Just a summary of how they spent their day and I quickly realize that each day is the same for Juliette and her Mother, not much happened in their lives. They got

up, had breakfast, stayed in the Pack-house, had lunch, stayed in the Pack-house or on rare occasions went shopping, had dinner, would retreat to the Alpha floor and finally go to sleep.

After reading three more files like that I start skimming through the rest of the files on my stack, each file the same as the last one and I really hope that I will find a more interesting file to read in my next stack of files. I grab the first file from my new stack and I softly growl when I see it is another report from their protection detail, "Bored with reading those reports?" Deimos asks and without thinking twice I slam the file into his face.

"Yeah, they had a very dull life. I would have gone bananas if this had been my life, I don't think they chose to live this way willingly." I tell him as I force myself to continue reading these boring reports and I place all of them on a separate stack, because I would be to safe someone else from having to read this. I quickly realize that the files with reports hold a month's worth of information and it makes it easier to deal with the files, going through them faster without risking to overlook information.

We take a break to have some lunch and Kianda made sure it was delivered to the Alpha floor, as we sit down for lunch I realize that I hadn't seen the Omegas pass the room we were in. I ask the Warriors if they had seen the Omegas, but the wrong ones answer my question and I look around the table to see if anyone realizes what I already figured out. Once it is clear that no one else figured it out I turn to Dad, "Why didn't they use the Omega stairwell to get to the Alpha floor?" I ask.

Everyone just stares at me as I try to find an answer, "Alpha Brad couldn't risk anyone finding out what he hid in that room, he probably ordered them to never use those stairs. Otherwise someone would have let it slip that he spent time in there, you know they could never keep this to themselves." Twilight points out and I know that she is correct. None of the Omegas would have gone to Luna Hester or another High-rank within our Pack, but they would have talked about it amongst themselves and then anyone could have overheard them. When I tell them what Twilight came up with they all nod their heads and Dad tells me he will ask one of the Omegas about it, not that either one of us is expecting an honest answer. Alpha Brad probably gave them an or using his Beta bloodline, but with Dad being of Alpha blood he might be able to get an answer from them anyway.

728

(01)

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 62[2,146 words]

Chapter 62 Questions Benjamin

I have been reading Brad's journals ever since Liam gave me the task and now I can let it settle in my mind as I eat my lunch, but for a few moments Zalia is able to pull my thoughts away from those journals. The journals I read are from a teenage Brad, who thinks he deserves the Alpha position more than the Son of his Alpha and how he deserves the Beta position more than his Brother. I do not recognize the Wolf I know in the male from the journals, they are total opposites from one another.

As a teen Brad didn't like to see females in a High-ranking position, but the Brad I know always taught our Pups to uphold the Law and I try to find a memory that can show me that our Alpha put on a show for us to watch. I remember that he would give Hester the choice if she wanted to sit in on our meetings, if she chose to join us he would always listen to her and make notes on her ideas but I can't remember that he used many of her ideas.

The meetings Hester chose not to join were meetings that went faster when it came to making decisions, "Those meetings were usually after we had a meeting in which no decisions were made, he probably dragged the other meetings to discourage Hester from joining again." Armor says as we both go over our morning meetings, he is right about which meetings went faster and I now understand why Brad always asked Hester so many questions when she came up with a solution.

"Where did your mind take you, Benjamin?" Liam asks and I notice it is just the two of us left in the dining room, he tells me that the rest went for a walk to stretch their legs. He also let's me know that Zalia will ask the Omegas about why they didn't use the stairwell to get to the Alpha floor and I know my Daughter will get an answer to her questions. I grab another coffee before I lean back in my seat and Liam asks me if my thoughts were that bad.

"Not really." I reply before I take a sip from my coffee. "The puzzle pieces are fitting better with the additional information I got from Brad's journals and some of the things that happened in the past have become clearer. I always hated meetings with Hester because they took so much longer than the meetings we had without her, but I found out it wasn't her fault. I had to do with Brad and his view of females in a High-ranking position.

He always told our Pups that they should uphold the Law and that females deserved a High-ranking position just as much as a male, but the journals from his teenage years paint a completely different picture. I was thinking about our meetings and how he always left the decision to Hester to participate or not. I finally understand why he did that. He made sure the first meeting would drag on and on, which would make her sit out on the next meeting and that meeting would always be over with rather quick.

I also understand why Hester thought she had some say in Pack business, because he would sometimes use one of her suggestions or ideas. He used her suggestions and ideas with a lot of his own input, but basically they were still hers and that is how he fooled all of us." tell Liam as we both cajoy our coffee, we talk about the journals he read and we come to the conclusion that we are stiff a long way from finding all the answers we need.

"Are the two of you ready for a few more hours of going through the journals and files we found?" I hear Zalia ask and she smile when we turn around to look at her in surprise. "We took the Omega stairwell and I did find out that he ordered them not to use it or to mention it to anyone. It was rather easy to break the order he gave them and I think it surprised them that could break his order." She says with a huge smile on her face and I think it is safe to say that I will find a few surprises along the way myself.

Liam and I follow the other back to the room and like before everyone spreads out across the room to continue their task, Leander is busy photographing every file and journal while the rest of us get back to reading whatever we were tasked to read. I watch as Leander transfers his pictures to a laptop and types

1/3

16:34 Thu, Jan 30 G GG.

Chapter 62 Questions

63%1

4 Finished

over the notes we put on each of the items, he is very meticulous in the work he does. His task will make it easier in the end to use all this at Brad's trial. Deimos

Zalia is right, if this had been my life I would have gone bananas. Juliette and her Mother didn't do much on any given day and the reports start to bore the hell out of me, but I have Zalia by my side to get me through this boring task. I really hope that Dad has it better with going through Brad's files, but when I look at him I can tell that the journals are as boring as these reports and I glance towards Nyx and the others to see how they are doing.

"Holy Fuck." I hear Nyx exclaim and every head in the room turns towards her. "Does anyone know what a Delta is?" She asks as she looks up from the file in her hand. "A Delta is like a Head-Warrior, but with a little more responsibilities. It has been centuries since a Pack had a Delta and in most cases a Pack with a Delta was a Pack that needed extra protection for the Alpha bloodline." Zalia answers her as she places another file on the stack with reports from the protection detail

"Did you know Moon Stone Pack had Deltas until Alpha Brad took over?" Nyx asks as she looks at Zalia. "No, I didn't. It would make sense thou, if the original Apha bloodline was a special bloodline. So far I haven't found anything on Moon Stone Pack in these files and am not sure what these files have to do with our Pack. The only connection I have is something I found at Uncle Cameron's Pack, the Niece of the Alpha to Crystal Cove Pack and the heir to Moon Stone Pack have the same name.

No one ever met either one of them and the only one that has a family file is the Juliette from Crystal Cove Pack, the Juliette from Moon Stone Pack doesn't have one." Zalia answers as she leans against me. I can tell that her mind is trying to make sense of all of this, but this puzzle seems to be missing a lot of pieces and I am not sure if we will be able to find them here. Leander grabs the file Nyx was reading to catalog it with the rest of his work, but I can see that he is reading through the file as he starts cataloging the other files and journals.

"He just relieved them of duty, he didn't strip them of their titles. This isn't making any sense to me at all." Leander mumbles to no one in particular and I turn my attention back to the file I have in my hand. at first glance it looks the same as all the other files. I quickly shift through the pages until my eyes catch a phrase and it is as if I can hear the pure panic in the writer's words, "She is gone." I turn back a page to find the beginning of the report, but I have to turn two more pages to find the beginning of this report.

Morning report by Matthew Styxx: This morning starts out as all other mornings, Juliette and her Mother are having breakfast in the main dining room and for some reason both of them are anxious. Everyone can tell they are having a conversation and we can see fear flashing in both their eyes, I will wait for Juliette's Mother to return to the Alpha floor before I will ask her any questions. After breakfast both of

them return to the Alpha floor and that doesn't mean anything good in my book.

Even on the Alpha floor we stay close to Juliette, orders from our Alpha and none of us will break the oath we took to keep her safe. I look at my best friend when Juliette starts packing her suitcases and when I ask her where she is going my jaw drops, her Father wants her to move to his Pack. He even agreed to let us stay with her, something he has never agreed to before and I wonder what the fucking Asshole is up to. Not much good if I have to trust my gut feeling.

Her Father will arrive in the afternoon and tomorrow morning we will move to another Pack, we would move to the other side of the Kingdom if it meant that we could keep Juliette safe. End morning report. Now I am even more baffled, her Father lived in another Pack and she had to grow up without him for some reason. The other question that popped into my head was towards her protection detail, why would he refuse to let them move with her?

Afternoon report by Matthew Styxx; Juliette gets more nervous the closer we get to the arrival of her

16:34 Thu, Jan 30 B BB.

Chapter 62 Questions

63%

Finished

Father and her Mother and Uncle aren't doing much better, why would they not be happy for Juliette to move to her Father's Pack? I wonder if her baby Brother will come to pick her up as well, we know nothing about him and even Juliette can't answer that question for us. The only thing I know is that her Father cheated on her Mother, I have witnessed the betrayal on a few occasions.

Okay, I finally understand why Juliette is anxious. Her Father gives me the creeps, I can tell that his kindness towards Juliette is a farce and luckily so can shr. Not that it will change much because we are still leaving in the morning, but it surprised all of us when he rejected his fated Mate the moment he walked in the door. I guided Juliette to the infirmary as we followed her Uncle while he carried his Sister to the infirmary and hope that this will not cause permanent damage to Juliette's Mother. End afternoon

report.

"What the Fuck?" I ask Goliath and neither one of us can understand why he would reject his fated Mate after all those years. "He might have rejected her to keep her from coming with her Daughter Goliath mumbles and a chill runs down my spine, because I don't like what that would implicate. There is more in the morning and afternoon reports, but none of it gives me much more information and then I get to the next report. Evening report by Matthew Styxx; Juliette is a nervous wreck, her Mother is no longer in pain but she isn't herself either.

Our Alpha has refused to let Juliette leave with her Father, but her Father has threatened to take her by force if someone tries to stop him and the look on his face told us he would do as he had said. Juliette has fled into her room and locked the door behind her, I will stand guard in front of her door all night. A few hours later a Warrior tells me that Juliette's Father has company and I am surprised to hear that he is meeting with the Alpha of Sundown Pack. End evening report.

"Is this making any

ty sense to you, Goliath?" I ask because I am at a loss here, I keep adding more questions to my list and so far I haven't been able to find an answer for any of my questions. When will we be able to get a break in this case and find answers to all of the questions we have. Was Alpha Mike's Father in such a desperate need to find a Mate for his youngest Son that he met with any Alpha that had a Daughter. I mean. June's Father offered to let Rocco become his Daughter's chosen Mate and if my hunch is correct yo did Juliette's

Father. Why would Rocco need a chosen Mate? Was there something wrong with him that he couldn't find a chosen Mate himself? Why didn't he try to find his fated Mate?

728

1

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 63[1,831 words]

3/3

Chapter 63 Twinkle

Zalia

I grab the next file from the stack and prepare myself for the same boring reports as the previous thirty two files I read, but I don't think anything could have prepared me for the words in this file. At the top of the first page it says Search for Juliette and I blink my eyes a few times to see if I read it correctly, but no matter how often I blink my eyes the words remain the same. This file is a detailed recount of a search for Juliette, she disappeared the night before she was supposed to return to her Father's Pack.

Pack-members were divided into groups to search for Juliette, starting with the Pack-house and it's surroundings before making their way to the borders of Crystal Cove Pack. Every time a group returned to the Pack-house this file got updated and when the entire territory had been searched Warriors were sent out to search just outside their territory. The last sentence in this file throws me for a loop, the search was called of when they received news from the Palace that Juliette had shown up there to accuse her Father of a forceful marking.

"What the Fuck? Someone tried to do to her what our Grandfather tried to do to Mom." Twilight growls in my head and I turn the page hoping for some more information, but there is nothing else in this file. I quickly grab the next file to find a report from some Investigators, each of them found out that Juliette had arrived at the Palace and that she testified against her Father. Other than that they had been unable to find information on Juliette, it was as if she had vanished into thin air.

any

I sigh in relief when Liam calls it a day and I snuggle into Deimos' side as I close my eyes for a moment, apparently I closed my eyes for longer than just a moment because I hear someone whisper next to my car, "Wake

up, Baby Girl." I slowly open my eyes because the voice and the nickname belongs to someone I lost years ago, I feel tears rolling down my face the moment I lock eyes with my Mom. I reach out with my hand to touch her one more time, only to find that he is just out of reach.

She just stands there with her signature braid over her left shoulder, reminding me of Cassandra, she is wearing the same outfit as the last time I saw her and my eyes get drawn to her hands. In her hands is a piece of paper, but I can't see what is written on it and as I strain my eyesight I realize the

paper is up side down. I let my eyes drift down to notice that the words at the top of the paper are larger and I focus on deciphering the words one by one, Birth Certificate. I look

up at Mom to see her smiling down at me while she slowly fades away, I try calling out to her but no sound escapes my lips and I slowly close my eyes in defeat the moment she is gone. "Zalia, wake up. Zalia, please." I hear Deimos say as he shakes my shoulder and I can hear the worry in his voice as he asks me again to open my eyes, I slowly open my eyes to see a worried look on his face that gets replaced by a small smile when he sees I woke up.

"Is dinner ready?" I ask jokingly but he apparently doesn't like the joke, a flash of anger shooting through his eyes. I slowly lift my hand to touch his check, "What is wrong, my Love?" Lask him and I see him smile at the endearment, "You were out all night, you didn't respond to anything and Doc ran every test he could think of." He answers as he cups my face. "Please don't ever scare me like that ever again. I don't know how I could live without you, Princess." He whispers before he kisses me.

A moment later Doc walks into the room and after he has checked my vitals I get released from the Infirmary, but Deimos refuses to let me walk. Everyone is waiting for me on the Gamma floor and Deimos places me in Dad's arms the moment he steps forward, "Don't ever scare me like that again." Dad says. I look from Dad to Deimos and back to Dad again, "Did the two of you rehearse this?" I ask teasingly and I smile when I hear both of them chuckle.

I see Leander working on his laptop and I remember the words on the paper Mom was holding. "Leander, are there any Birth Certificates in the files we handled so far?" I ask him and after a few moments he starts

calling out every name on the Birth Certificates we found so far, but none of them belong to Juliette. "Liam, do you think we can get a Birth Certificate from Crystal Cove Pack of Juliette?" I ask as I turn to my Father in law, but he just shakes his head as he sits down.

"Over the past thirty five plus years they have refused to allow anyone in their territory, they even refuse to allow Axelle access to their territory. We don't know why they refuse

any visitors, they never give an answer to any questions related to that and I can guarantee you that we asked." Liam says and I wonder if it has anything to do with the disappearance of Juliette. Deimos asks me why I want to see her Birth Certificate and for a moment I consider lying to my Mare.

"Okay, I will tell you but promise me that you won't call me crazy." I say as I look around the room. "While I was out I saw Mom, she was wearing her braid over her left shoulder like she always had and she was wearing her favorite light blue skinny jeans with her "If you don't want a sarcastic answer, don't ask me shirt. She was holding a piece of paper and it took me a moment to realize it was upside down, but I was able to read the words; Birth Certificate." I tell them.

Dad looks at me with tears in his eyes, "I never told you what was on her shirt." He says and I now know for sure that it wasn't just a dream, I somehow saw my Mom almost fifteen years after her death. I cuddle with Dad as the others try to figure out a way to get our hands on Juliette's Birth Certificate, "We can get it without anyone knowing we were there."Twilight says and I hear Coliath growl in my head, "Goliath, you know that Twilight is right. I understand you don't want us to go but you know that she is right." I say to him.

This time I hear Goliath growl in my head while Deimos growls out loud, "Not happening." I hear both of them say at the same time, one voice in my head and the other right next to me. I turn in my Father's lap to look at my Mate, "I'll make you a deal. You can join me to the border when I go to Crystal Cove to get a copy of that Birth Certificate and I promise I won't sneak out in the middle of the night without you knowing." I say as I look into his eyes.

It is easy to tell that he is arguing with Goliath and I hear Nyx and Leander placing a bet on the first thing that will come out of his mouth, but I doubt anyone could have guessed what he said next, "Fine, but not until you are marked." Goliath growls as he cups my face and pulls me towards him. I am not sure where to look, because everyone knows what Goliath is hinting at and I think I keep turning a deeper shade of red every time I think about it.

"What's it going to be, Princess?" Deimos asks next to my car and I feel a shiver running down my spine. I know I can't answer his question out loud and through the mind-link I tell him he has a deal, but what I hadn't expected was for him to look disappointed. "They probably thought you wouldn't accept it, they probably hoped you would back out." Twilight growls and I can feel myself getting angry, "Zalia, don't get upset. I am happy you want to wear my mark, but I had hoped that after marking you I could give you my Grandmother's necklace.

I am not going to stop you from getting that evidence, just realized I don't have a gift for you. A gift to show you that even without the Mate-bond you are the one I want to spend the rest of my life with." Deimos says as he pulls me onto his lap, my Mate turns out to be a silly romantic and I think I love him even more for it. I place my head on his chest as he wraps his arms around me and I ask Dad to get me a map of Crystal Cove Pack.

While we wait for Dad to return with the map Deimos tells me about the necklace, gifted to his Grandmother by his Grandfather after they had marked and mated. They are still alive and Deimos tells me that his Grandmother didn't like missing the last day of the competition, she had wanted to meet me but circumstances didn't allow it. Lask him if he told her he had met his Mate and he starts cussing as he looks at Liam.

"Nana is going to kill you, Son. It was nice knowing your Liam says teasingly and Deimos hides his face in my neck. I can sense that two people are approaching the door to the Ganima floor, the moment the door

2/3

16:35 Thu, Jan 30 BB G

Chapter 63 Twinkle Finished

opens I hear a female voice calling out "Deimos" and in feel him stiffen under me. Looking at Liam I can make an educated guess on who just called out his dame and Twilight asks me to do something, just because she wants to now how Deimos' Grandmother would react.

I quickly get out of Deimos' lap and rush over to the female standing next to Dad, "Nana, how did you know where to find us?" I ask as I wrap my arms around her and I hear her laughing as she hugs me back. "Is this the female you told me about, Grandson?" She asks as we finally let one another go, I look at Deimos to see him nodding his head and she pulls back a little to take a good look at me. "You better behave yourself, Grandson. Or your Mate might bury you, alive." She says with a twinkle in her eyes.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 64[1,825 words]

Chapter 64 Shade Of Red Deimos

After Nana gave me an earful on not informing her that I found my Mate, she sided with Zalia on retrieving a copy of that Birth Certificate from Crystal Cove Pack and after that she stole my Mate for some girl time. Goliath had laughed his ass off at first, but that quickly changed when Nana asked Zalia to show her around the territory and Nana made it clear that we weren't invited. I don't think I have ever heard Goliath growl at Nana and it surprised her as well

Dad and Leander took me back up to the Alpha floor to continue cataloging every item Brad hid in there. and the girls joined us to give Nana and Zalia some time alone. The first

file I grab is another file from Matthew Styxx, a report on their search for Juliette after their Alpha got stripped of his title and it was against the wishes of their Beta. I reread the next sentence multiple times to make sure I am reading this correctly, but there it is in black and white.

Maxwell took over as acting Alpha, he would run Moon Stone Pack until Juliette could take over as the rightful Alpha. The Alpha of Crystal Cove Pack made his Pack-members search for Juliette in secrecy, he didn't want anyone to know that his older Sister was the rightful heir and he made the decision not to tell anyone the truth. Matthew and his team were unable to find Juliette and after many years of intensive searching they gave up, only searching for her if they thought they had a new lead.

Crystal Cove Pack's Alpha was excused from attending the meetings decades ago, I never met him because of it but Dad told me a few stories about him and I think I might have found the missing connection. "Nyx, how many generations of Deltas did Moon Stone Pack have?" I ask when I start connecting the dots and she tells me what I already suspected, Juliette's Father took Deltas after finding his gifted Mate.

Neither Maxwell or Brad could sent them away and Maxwell kept them close just in case his Sister would ever come home again, but Brad didn't seem to understand why these two families moved to Moon Stone Pack. So if I am correct the Deltas moved to Moon Stone Pack before Juliette's Father made plans to have her forcefully marked, Juliette fled Crystal Cove Pack the night Rocco visited her Father and for some reason her identity has been kept a secret.

I assume Juliette moved to another Pack at some point and most have built a new life for herself somewhere, but how does this all tie to Zalia. Zalia is the Daughter of two Alpha blooded parents and with the aura she released at least one of them needed to be the heir to an Alpha title, but I know Benjamin is the second Son of an Alpha. That only leaves June as the single Pup of Alpha blooded parents and one of them had to be running a Pack, most likely her Father.

My mind starts spinning when a thought pops in to my head, what if June and Juliette are the same person. I ask Dad if he can have someone look into the Archive at the Palace, "I need to know-where Juliette went and if she changed her name." I tell him when he asks me what I am looking for, he nods hist head as he grabs his phone and I watch him as he walks out of the room. I know he will ask Grandpa to go to the Archive and find the answers for me.

In the meantime all I can do is wait for Nana and Zalia to return, I need to make sure Zalia understands that she might find some truths at Crystal Cove Pack none of us has thought about and I need her to know that I am by her side no matter what. I think we might find a new future for the both of us and it is a future. I never thought I would have, but I will give it my all to make it a success. With Zalia by my side I can do just about anything.

Zalia

Nana walks with me our of the Pack-house and we get lot of strange looks, but with two Warriors from Axelle following us they don't bother us. Luna Hester wants to confront me yet again, but Elinor is fast

1/3

16:35 Thu, Jan 30 B BG.

Chapter 64 Shade Of Red Finished

enough to stop her Mother from coming anywhere near me and Nana gives both of them a strange look. Nana wants to see the territory I grew up in and as we walk around the territory I tell her about my life and what happened.

We talk about the Alpha and Luna, about everything I have found so far and that I am afraid I haven't found all the answers yet. I tell her about how I gave myself an extra challenge and she is laughing her ass when I tell her about the night of the Full Moon, "Oh my Goddess, I wish I had been there when he woke up in the morning Nana says. I tell her to ask Liam about it and I have to explain that Liam was there when Deimos woke in the morning.

Most of the Pack-members we pass along the way greene as they normally do, but there are a few that. give me a death glare or a disgusted look and I hear both Warriors growl loudly each time. Nana asks me why they act so disrespectful and I have to tell her that half of them agree with Donovan, that a female shouldn't hold a High-rank in a Pack. The other half are friends of the Alpha family and they blame me for their Alpha and future Alpha being in the Palace dungeons.

"Well, it sounds to me like these Pack-members don't really know the Wolves that have been leading them. so far. I hope you find out where the rightful Alpha is and that he or she is willing to take on this bunch of Idiots." Nana mumbles as we keep walking along the borders. I grab her arm when I sense Wolves and Lycan approach, but Twilight quickly points out we have nothing to fear from them and that is when I sense my baby Brother approaching.

I can feel the Warriors behind me tense the moment we hear a noise, I tell them it is just my family before they decide to call in back-up and soon Uncle Richard is the first to step into view. I introduce Nana to everyone and Nana quickly sends the males to the Pack house. This is girl time and that doesn't include any of you." She says when Slater tries to object and when even pouting doesn't get him anywhere he reluctantly follows the others.

Jasmine and Bellona join Nana and me as we walk along the borders of Moon Stone Pack and Nana gets to hear all of our life stories, she isn't pleased with any of them. I hear the Warriors behind us mumble from time to time and Twilight is having fun as she is caves dropping on their conversation. I quickly learn why they are following us. Leander asked

them to guard me and Nana, they know Leander and Deimos will leave the Palace and they have every intention of following them.

It is almost lunchtime when we reach the Pack-house again and I see Luna Hester giving Jasmine and Bellona a disgusted look, "Anything wrong, Luna Hester?" I ask, even though I already have an idea why she looks like that. I just hope that for once she will show her true colors in front of others and she doesn't disappoint me, "Omegas belong in the kitchen, Zalia. High-ranking Wolves and Lycans should stay as far away from them as they can." Luna Hester answers.

She never said anything out loud, but the looks I would sometimes see in her eyes were always enough to know that she didn't like being around an Omega. She would even sent them towards Gaia from time to time, but she never said out loud what she really thought of an Omega. "Luna Hester, I do not appreciate. you disrespecting my Luna." I hear Dagda growl and I see a disgusted look in her eyes as she sees Dagda kissing Jasmine.

The Warriors that accompanied us step closer to Luna lester with a very angry expression on their faces. thy make it clear to her that she should stay away from as or they would make sure she would get confide to the Beta floor, "You are in no position to threaten me, you are just Warriors and I am a Luna." She yells at them with her hands on her hips, but she hadn't counted on the Queen to overhear everything and in seconds two other Warriors show up to escort her back to the Beta floor.

"Make sure she stays there. Unless you get a direct order from me I don't want to see her any where near any of us again." Axelle says as both Warriors grabs her by her upper arms and escort Luna Hester up the stairs. I slowly walk into the Pack-house to make my way up to the Gamma floor, but Elinor steps in front

16:35 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 64 Shade Of Red

Finished

of me. "I don't know what kind of game you are playing. Zalia. But I suggest that you drop it, this Pack belongs to my family and I will make sure you never get your hands on it." She growls at me.

"Elinor, tone it down. Don't do or say something you will regret in the end. I will find the truth, about your family and mine. Queen Axelle, I know it is protocol to hold a trial at the Palace, but I would like you to consider holding it here and make sure that every Alpha and Luna is present. No exceptions." I say as I look her in the eyes and I hope she understands what I mean with that request.

Queen Axelle tells me she will take it into consideration, but through the mind-link I hear Deimos tell me that the trial will be held at Moon Stone Pack and that every Pack will get a mandatory invitation. I quickly pass Elinor to get up to the Gamma floor, I have seen enough back stabbing Bitches for one day and I know that Deimos is right behind me. Dad calls the others to follow him to the Alpha floor, "I will explain a few things up there. My Daughter has other priorities at the moment." He says.

I am glad my back is turn towards everyone or they would have seen the nice shades of red my face is turning.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 65[1,457 words]

3/3

Chapter 65 Whisper Deimos

What the fuck is wrong with the people in this Pack and then mainly the High-ranking members, I always believed that Moon Stone Pack was a Pack that respected every single member. Looks like they have put on a show for us all these years and the only ones that actually are genuine in their ways are Zalia, her family and her friends. I just hope that whatever lies ahead of us will not cause a rift in the friendship I thought she had with Elinor.

I can feel that Zalia is uncomfortable with the remark her Father made, but Goliath tells me that there isn't a female alive that would appreciate a comment like that from her Father and I place my arm around her shoulder as I catch up with her on the stairs. I can't wait to mark Zalia as mine, even if it means she will head for Crystal Cove Pack and I know she will come back with a picture of that Birth Certificate or maybe the original one.

wing we will be alone on the Gamma floor I guide fer to the living room and after I have guided her to the couch I walk back into the hallway to turn the camera away from the living room, I don't need anyone to see what I am going to do with my girl. I sit down next to her and instead of pounding on her. like I want to, I ask her how she is feeling about everything.

"I am not really sure how I am feeling at the moment. I mean, someone I considered a friend just threatened me and I have no idea if her allegations are correct. If Juliette and my Mother are one and the same person, would I want to take over Moon Stone Pack?" She asks as she snuggles closer to my side. "I probably would, but I guess there will be Pack-members that won't accept it."

She tells me that she will not stop those Pack-members from moving to another Pack, that she will help them with their transfers and that she only wants Pack-members that will

support her. We discover a little glitch in that plan though, where will she find a Beta and a Gamma? We both agree that will have to wait, because we first need to find out what happened to the rightful heir of Moon Stone Pack and I really hope we will find the answer soon.

We know that right now everything we discuss is hypothetical, we are still missing a lot of answers to be certain and even if her hunch turns out to be correct there are still a few obstacles in the way. We fall silent after a while and I pull her onto my lap to enjoy her closeness, to enjoy this time we have together. I am running one hand in circles on her lower back, while the other hand is holding her hand gently.

Her head is resting on my shoulder as her finger is tracing a tattoo on my forearm, her hand slowly moving up my arm until she reaches the short sleeve of my shirt and the moment she looks up at me I lower my head to kiss her. Zalia doesn't hesitate and opens up for me, I deepen the kiss and I groan at the feeling of her tongue against mine.

She wraps her hands around my neck while her tongue invades my mouth, I gently pull her head to the left and I deepen our kiss as Goliath is howling in my head. A moan escapes her lips and I grab her hips to make her straddle me, the moment I place her core on my rock-hard cock I start grind my hips towards her. My cock is pressing against her pussy harder and harder, soon we are both breathing heavily, and I break the kiss to look into her eyes.

"Zalia, you will be ours in every sense of the word before we leave this floor." Goliath growls and as I look into her lust filled eyes, I know she will not stop me. She wants this as badly as I do and she starts grinding her hips. I slowly start to take her clothes off and soon am holding her naked in my arms, "This is going to be hard and fast, Princess." I grumble into her ear, and she pushes her hips forward again, while she whispers "Please."

I slide my left hand towards her pussy and the momen I run my finger through her wet slit she cries out,

her pussy opening up to my probing fingers. They slide in and she feels so warm, wet and tight around my fingers. My eyes drift to her breasts and I lower my head to suck a nipple in to my mouth and with the tip of my tongue I flick it before I gently bite down on it. I feel her juices running down my fingers as they keep sliding in and out of her.

I pick up the pace and she is moaning loudly as she keeps whispering "Please" as I slam my fingers into her

I bite soaking wet pussy harder and harder. She is rolling her hips to meet the strokes of my fingers and down on her nipple once more, she shatters on my fingers. "Deimos" she screams as I push her over the edge and I love the look on her face as she comes on my fingers. I hold her close to me as she is catching her breath and I keep placing kisses all over her face and neck.

Zalia's breathing is slowly returning to normal and I get of the couch with her still in my arms, walking to her bedroom because I want to take my time the first time I make love to my Mate. I gently place her on the bed, keeping my eyes on her body as I take of my own clothes and I see her eyes widen as my cock jumps free from his confinements. I watch her as I grab my shaft and start moving my hand up and down in a slow, steady pace.

I can smell that this is arousing her, the air filling with the scent of her lust and I feel my cock twitching in

my mouth one my hand. I slowly crawl onto the bed as I place kisses up her body, sucking her nipples into by one. Her back arches of the bed, pressing her breast closer to my face and I suck her nipple into my mouth even harder. One of her hands tangles in my hair and she gently pulls it as if she wants keep moving up her body, once I reach her mouth I kiss her.

tell me to

With my knee I pry open her legs and the moment I am between them I push my rock-hard cock against her core. Amazing little, breathy sounds escape her lipsas I press my cock against her core even harder, my eyes trail down her body as I let my hand slide from her shoulder to her breast. I cup her breast as my eyes reach her core and my eyes widen as I see the little piece of fabric she is wearing. "Fuck, Princess. You look delicious." I whisper as my eyes slowly travel back up to her face, I lower my head to suck on her nipple while my fingers play with her other nipple.

My hand leaves her breast to continue its journey down her body and her breathing becomes heavier the closer I get to her core. I groan loudly as I feel how wet the is and I start rubbing her clit while I keep kissing her. Goliath tells me to move in between her legs and I slowly make my way down that gorgeous body of hers, kissing every inch of flesh I find on my way down. She is writhing under me as I put a little more pressure on her clit, her breathing tells me she is getting closer to her climax and I slow down my ministrations. She whimpers as I pull my hand away completely, so I can move between her legs and I am greeted by the sight of my own piece of heaven. I spread her legs wider to see her soaking wet pussy and I slowly push. one finger inside her. It is enough to drive her over the edge and I keep pumping my finger in and out in a slow pace as she comes down from her orgasm, but before she is down from it completely 1 pusha-second finger in.

I pick up the pace as I lower m

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 66[1,869 words]

Chapter 66 Karma Zalia

I snuggle closer to Deimos, not willing to open my eyes yet and face the world outside my bedroom. I have lost track of how many times Deimos made me come or how often he came, all I know is that I will enjoy my Mate's body for the rest of our lives and I doubt I will ever be able to tire of it. My hand slowly moves to the mark he made on my neck and a smile appears on my face when I hear him say through our mind-link that he loves me, "I love you too." I answer him back.

Deimos asks me what I found in the files Uncle Cameron and Alpha Eros gave me, I tell him about baby

Juliette and Uncle Cameron's conclusion that she must have died birth along with her Mother. I

tell him Alpha Eros witnessed Alpha Maxwell finding his fated Mate, that there is a file on the attack that led to the death of Alpha Maxwell and his Mate and tha there was a file on Alpha Maxwell being the acting Alpha of Moon Stone Pack.

"Alpha Eros put extra information into that file about five years after Alpha Maxwell's death, he figured Alpha Brad took over as acting Alpha, because there hadn't been an Alpha Ceremony. If the rightful heir had taken over there would have been an Alpha Ceremony and every Pack would have been notified of the Ceremony. But that never happened." I tell Deimos as let my finger trace the rest of the tattoo on his arm.

I ask him if it is possible that the Alpha of Crystal Cove Pack was the one Alpha Brad and Luna Hester feared and I have to tell him about the conversation I overheard all those years ago, making both of us wonder how much Luna Hester knew about the original Alpha bloodline of Moon Stone Pack. "We should ask Leander if what Alpha Brad did is against the Law and if anyone that knew is an accomplice to breaking that Law." Deimos says.

For a moment I am at a loss for words, I never thought Alpha Brad's actions could mean he broke the Law in some way and now I really want to find out what happened to Juliette. I don't care if I find out that I am not the rightful heir, I just want to make sure that the right person is leading this Pack and I know it isn't Alpha Brad or Donovan.

Elinor would make a great Alpha as long as she isn't going to follow into her Father's or Mother's footsteps, but then again I never saw her treat anyone different because of their rank. Deimos and I agree that we need to know what happened to Juliette and if there might be another rightful heir to Moon Stone Pack.. While I pay Crystal Cove Pack a visit Leander can find out if Alpha Brad handled against the Law and Deimos will ask both our Fathers to keep him occupied

We decided it is best if he doesn't tag along with me to Crystal Cove Pack, we both fear he won't be able to let me walk into that territory on my own and I need to get my hands on that Birth Certificate Twilight doesn't like the fact that I plan on asking the Alpha for, nor is she a fan of the idea that I want to ask him some questions that I have and it took me a little time to convince her that this was the best way to get at few answers fast.

Deimos and I have made ourselves some lunch with whatever was still in the fridge and pantry, we sat down at the table in the kitchen and we just enjoyed our food and each other's company. In the meantime we looked at the map of Crystal Cove Pack, their Pack-House is build in the middle of the territory and it is surrounded by quite a lot of cottages.

Twilight and I know it will be a piece of cake for the two of us to get into that Pack-house undetected, but I will make sure that someone notices me before I enter to find the Alpha. It is easier if someone brings me to the Alpha than that I will have to go looking for him inside a Pack-house I am not familiar with. After lunch Deimos and I made final plans on how to spend the rest of the day and after that we went in search of our Dads, hoping they found a few more answers on the Alpha floor.

1/3

Chapter 66 Karma

Finished

Nana is sitting on a chair next to Leander as he enters the information found in the files with the photos, she comments on the notes that are stuck to the files and it tells me that they didn't find anything new in the files they read while we were engaged otherwise. Nana almost knocks the chair over the moment she notices that we are watching her and I get wrapped up in her arms as she almost knocks us both to the

floor.

It takes a while before everyone has gotten the chance to congratulate us and when we are all seated again I ask if they found anything new, but as I already feared they didn't find anything that could answer a few of my questions. Loud noises from outside the Alpha floor makes us all moves as one to the door and I am. surprised to see a male, that looks like Liam, growling Luna Hester.

to him

"I thought the Queen told you to stay on the Beta Bloor Dad says and she turns as she yells that he should show some respect for his Luna. The male growls at Luna Hester again and she takes a step back at the aura he releases, he is definitely Deinos' Grandfather. "Papa, calm down. She is not worth it." Deimos says as two Warriors run up the stairs and they are surprised to see Luna Hester at the top of the stairs, they ask how she got of the Beta floor.

Nyx tells them that she must have used the Omega stairwell and that she probably snuck back up the stairs

make sure no one would hear her, but she hadn't counted on Deimos' friends guarding the Alpha floor or his Grandfather. She explains that she locked the door on the inside of the Alpha floor, that she didn't trust anyone to stay put as they were ordered and when her gut tells her something she always listens.

Papa turns his head towards Deimos as he sniff's the air and after a moment his eyes land on me, "My condolences, Dear." He says before he pulls me in for a bear hug and I hear Deimos objecting to his Grandfather's words. I enjoy the hug from Papa as much as when Nana hugged me and I realize I missed a few things growing up, but I also know that Mom and Dad did their best.

After everything settles back to normal we sit down in the living room and we tell Papa and Nana everything that happened. Papa is not to pleased with Alwin's action and when Liam tells him that he resigned Papa mumbles, "Finally." Papa tells us that he also served Queen Axelle and that he turned over the position to Liam because of Alwin, he hopes that Axelle will finally do what she has to do to keep Alwin from screwing up even more.

Papa asks me question after question about the competition and he seems to enjoy my sneaking around. the Palace the most, Nana loves how I reacted when the extra challenge was brought up and Deimos looks. dumbfounded when he realizes that Twilight helped me fight the Mate-bond that night. Liam tells me about what happened the next morning when he woke Deimos up and even though Deimos is objecting profusely Liam tells us he almost jumped the balcony in his birthday suit.

We are all laughing at Deimos' expense and he softly growls at me as he pulls me closer to his chest. I slide my arms around his neck the moment he buries his nose in my neck, I like the way it feels to be in his arms and I am enjoying this time with my Mate and my family. I don't know what to expect in the near future and how often I will be able to sit like this with y Mate, my family and my friends.

Nana asks me about my trip to Crystal Cove Pack and Deimos starts shaking his head in the crook of my neck, making me giggle as his hair tickles my face. I explain to Nana what Deimos and I agreed to and Papa tells us that he will help Dad and Liam to distract

Deimos, that he will tie him to a chair if that might be necessary. Deimos understands I need to do this to get some answers, but it doesn't mean that he has to like it.

I ask Nana what she knows about Crystal Cove Pack, but she nor Papa can tell us much about them. It seems that they have always been secretive about their leadership and the Alpha closed off his Pack completely over thirty years ago without an explanation towards Queen Axelle. He did let her know he would no longer attend the meetings, but he didn't explain why he refused to show up again and after a few attempts to gain access to the territory Axelle gave p.

16:35 Thu, Jan 30 B GB. Chapter 66 Karma Finished

I ask Papa to tell me about his years at the Palace and we hear stories about what is was like decades ago, but it seems that not much has changed when it comes to power hungry males and females. Like Deimos Papa was often the target for females that wanted a High-ranking male and I growl softly when I hear that Nana almost left the Palace before the Full Moon because of a female that claimed she would become Papa's chosen Mate.

Axelle managed to convince Nana to stay, after she told Nana that the female was lying and it turned out for the best. Nana even knows what happened to the female and I laugh my ass off when she tells us that someone had overheard what she had said to Nana, who happened to be the second Son of a Gamma and he turned out to be her fated Mate. He told her who his Father was and she figured he was to become the next Gamma to his Pack, but by the time she found out the truth she was already marked.

"After she gave birth to their Son he started to ignore her, he spent all his time training his Son and when his Brother stepped down their Son took over the position of Gamma. His Brother was gay and he asked his Nephew to take over the position. The relationship between Mother and Son was non-existent, but she tried to restore that after he took over and he just turned his back on her." Nana says.

Yep, karma is a Bitch.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 67[1,841 words]

Chapter 67 Laughing

Crystal Cove Pack

Pack-members are busy with their daily routine; training, border patrol and everything else that needs to be done. For thirty seven years they have been going through the motions, but not really getting anywhere and it seems as if everyone is fine with that. Their Alpha has been running this Pack for nearly seventy years and he is still the same fair and just Alpha today he was back then, but those that have been living here as long as the Alpha has been in place know better

Their Alpha has a younger Sister that acts as their Luna, because their Alpha never found his fated Mate. Their Luna found her fated Mate about sixty years ago but their Alpha didn't trust him and insisted that her protection detail would accompany her, something her Mate wasn't willing to do. Being marked and mated their Alpha expected his Sister's Mate to change his mind, but that didn't happen until thirty seven

years ago.

Fifty five years ago his Niece was born and she was announced as the new heir to Crystal Cove Pack, he went through great lengths to keep her safe. With Juliette's birth everyone thought her Father would come and get her and his Mate, but instead they had to witness how their Luna went through the pains of betrayal and the only times Juliette saw her Father was during supervised visits. Shortly before Juliette turned eighteen her Father changed his mind and wanted to move his Daughter to his Pack.

However, it didn't turn out the way anyone had hoped and till this day their Alpha and their Luna are hoping that Juliette will return one day. Every Pup gets taught about Juliette and her position within Crystal Cove Pack, they get taught what her Father tried to do to her. Everyone is still hoping for Juliette to return, but with each passing year their optimism dwindles.

Besides the Alpha and Luna there is one other Lycan that still hopes that Juliette will return, his name is Matthew Styxx and was the head of Juliette's protection detail. He still holds that position as the Luna wants him near her at all times, he is the only one that can calm her down when the memories of her Daughter get too bad and he is one of the few that remembers her vividly.

Matthew is watching Jacqui as she is telling a group of Pups about Juliette, a small smile is gracing her face, as she speaks about her Daughter and he knows this will be one of her good days. Matthew has learned over the years to recognize what kind of a day it will be by her demeanor in the morning and he knows what to do if she has a bad day or a good day.

The day passes by without any incidents and during dinner Jacqui talks about Juliette's studies, studies she never finished because she disappeared. For Matthew and Jacqui

today was a day to cherish, a day that passed without Jacqui being reminded of Juliette in a bad way and with a smile on her face Jacqui wishes. her Brother a goodnight. If either of them had known what the night would bring they wouldn't have fallen asleep peacefully.

Zalia

Papa is talking to Deimos about the hidden compartments on the Alpha floor when Dad tells me through the mind-link to get going, I know they will keep him occupied until I am out of the territory and to make sure they can inform Deimos the moment I am out of the territory Leander accompanies me to the border. "See you later." Leander says as I cross the border and I tell him to keep an eye on my Mate.

I strip down behind a tree to shift into Twilight and Leander whistles the moment he sees her, "You look absolutely gorgeous, Deimos is one lucky Lycan." He says before he turns to walk back to the Pack-house and Twilight takes of towards Crystal Cove Pack, both of us in desperate need of some answers. Answers I hope to get from the Alpha of Crystal Cove Pack, I know he is Juliette's Uncle and that his name is Darric but that is all we could find.

1/3

Chapter 67 Laughing

Finished

Even Axelle was unable to tell us more about him and he had to admit that she should have pressed harder to gain access to his territory, but I believe it would have back fired if she had tried to push too hard. The moment I leave Sundown Pack behind me the forest becomes dense, the crowns of the trees. leaving little space for the moonlight to get through and yet the ground is covered with a mishmash of mushrooms.

At the first sign of Pack territory Twilight comes to a hat and we listen for any sounds, but I need to use my gift of sense to find that there are no Warriors near this border, Twilight walks along the border to find the nearest Warrior that can take us to see Alpha Darric but it isn't until the forest seems to open up that we find a Warrior and he looks rather surprised to see Lycan approaching him.

I can sense others approaching, so Twilight and I stay where we are and wait patiently until the other three Wolves show their faces. The first Wolf that appears skids to a halt when his eyes land on Twilight and. within a second he starts howling, a howl have never Heard before in real life but I know what it means to a Pack. It is to announce the arrival of the heir and usually only sounds when a Pup is born.

Not being shy with standing in front of males naked Twilight let's me shift back to Human form and I grab

the clothing 1 placed in my backpack before I left our territory "re not Juliette. The male that howled

says as he approaches me and when I ask him why he thought I was Juliette he explains that look alike, he is one of twenty Wolves that have ever seen Juliette's Lycan.

our Lycans

I ask him if he can link Alpha Darric because I have a few questions for him, "I have a few of my own." I hear a male say and the moment I turn towards him my jaw drops, it is as if I am staring at a mature version of Slater. I can also tell that he is an Alpha and bow my head out of respect for him, "My name Zalia and I am from Moon Stone Pack." I say and I hear every Wolf around me growl. "I mean you no harm, we are investigating Alpha Brad of Moon Stone Pack."

Alpha Darric takes a few steps towards me when two Lycans come running from the tree line and three males step in front of one of them, a female appears the moment they step aside. I gasp when I look at her, she is a dead ringer for Mom and I can't stop myself from whisper, "Mom?" Twilight forces me to slowly step forward and I can feel the same bond form between us that I have with Dad, but I also know that she is not my Mother.

Twilight points out she can feel the same bond building between us and Alpha Darric and I step closer to him to speed up the process, not that it is a painful process but it isn't a pleasant one either. I look back at the female that looks so much like my Mom and I think I finally understand what happened all those years ago, but I still need Alpha Darric to answer a few questions.

I can see tears streaming down her face and I know I will cause a few more to fall, "Maybe we should take this inside, Alpha Darric." I say as I turns towards him again, but he is shaking his head as he says to call him Uncle Darric, "I have a feeling that you are going to answer a few questions for us and with the bond I feel I can say without a doubt that we are related." He says as someone picks up my backpack, an arm gets wrapped around my shoulder to guide me across their border.

The closer we get to the Pack-house the more Wolves and Lycans we pass and I can see that the older Pack-members have a look of relief in their eyes but at the same time I can sense the grief they feel, I stop dead in my tracks when I realize I found a new ability. let my senses drift to Uncle Darric and I get the same feeling from him, a feeling of relief and one of grief.

"What is wrong?" Uncle Darric asks and for a moment am not sure if I should tell him, but Twilight points out the deal I made with Deimos. "I have always hought I was a good judge of character, but it looks like it was an ability that wasn't ready to come out yet." I

say as I start walking again and I hear everyone around us mumbling. Uncle Darric asks me what I mean and I tell him that I can feel the grief of his Pack-members, some Pack-members start to sound exited at my words.

2/3

Chapter 67 Laughing Finished

I look stunned at the Pack-house, it is bigger than the Pack-house of Moon Stone Pack and yet I saw enough cottages along the way for every Pack-member, I look around me to see even more Pack-members gathered here and there are a lot more than I suspected to find, this is not a small Pack by any means. I let my gift of sense spread out to see if there are other Pack-members that haven't shown up for some reason and even though I didn't take the time to count them I know this Pack is probably larger than Moon Stone Pack. Instead of taking me to his office Uncle Darric guides me to the living room and asks me to tell him my life story, not sure where to start I look around the living room. I see Pack-members from all ages, most seem to young to remember Juliette while the others must have seen her grow up and each of them has a curious look in their eyes. Uncle Darric seems to think that I am nervous and he tells me to take my i as an Omega walks in with some refreshments.

I am glad I sent Dad a message the moment I saw Uncle Darric and I know that he will be here as fast as he can. To give Dad the time he needs to get here I start telling them about the competition and what I did to my own future leadership. Sometimes a Pack-member asks a question, but other than that they just listen to my story and when I tell them what I did to Eryx they are laughing their asses off.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 68[2,123 words]

Chapter 68 Edge Deimos

Papa and I are talking about the hidden compartments Alpha Brad used to hide files and journals, he asks how far we have gotten so far and when I tell him we still have a lot to do he suggest to go back to cataloging every file and journal. I tell him I want to see Zalia off first but as I look up I know she is already gone and Leander tells me he saw her off about an hour ago, "She should be at Crystal Cove Pack by now! He says as Benjamin walks in with Slater.

"Deimos, Leander. I just got a message from Zalia, she wants the four of us to head to Crystal Cove Pack immediately." He says as Bellona walks into the living room, she tells us to get going before she introduces herself to Papa and Nana. Nana takes an immediate

liking to Bellona and when I tell Nana how Luna Hester reacted to her presence I hear her softly growl, she hates Wolves and Lycans that treat Omegas as

trash.

I follow Benjamin out the door to his SUV and I start to think of every reason Zalia could have to ask us to come to Crystal Cove Pack. Did she get caught by their Warriors? Did she hurt herself somehow? Goliath is laughing his ass off and with a little trouble he is able to ask me if I remember who my Mate is, but that still leaves me with the question why she wants us to come down there.

she Slater is as surprised as me, "Why does she need us there? She is too smart to get caught or injured, can get in and out of that territory without anyone knowing until she is long gone." Slater says and my jaw drops when Leander asks if she could have decided to let herself get caught. Benjamin has a huge grin on his face and for a moment I am too stunned to say anything, "Why would she let herself get caught?" Ślater asks.

Leander says that Zalia probably figured out a little more during the competition than we did going through those files and she realized that Alpha Darric would be the only one able to answer her questions, "I doubt that the Birth Certificate will answer all her questions." Dad says and I ask him why he tagged along, face palming myself when he says that this involves his Daughter.

By the time we reach Crystal Cove Pack we are sure tha Zalia is fine, but we still don't understand why we need to be there and Benjamin tells us that we will get the answer when we get to Crystal Cove Pack. Slater slows down the SUV as we approach the gate and I see the guard's eyes widen as he stares at Slater, a second later he starts howling. A howl that indicates the birth of a Pup that belongs to the Alpha and it takes less than a few minutes to hear paws thumbing of the ground.

I can tell that these aren't young Wolves and one of them approaches the SUV as he keeps staring at Slater, he turns his head towards the guard as if to tell him something. The guard tells Slater to follow the Wolves to the Pack-house, that things will be cleared up there and Slater just shrugs his shoulders as he slowly follows the small group of Wolves. The SUV suddenly stalls as Slater seems to freeze and when I turn my head towards Benjamin I see him shaking his head.

"Fuck." Leander says from beside me and I follow his line of sight to see Zalia standing next to a female that looks exactly like her, Goliath is near the surface as he looks from our Mate to the female. I mutter "Fuck" when a male steps next to Zalia and the howlingsuddenly makes sense, Slater is somehow related

to him.

We all get out of the SUV while we keep staring at the front porch, this was not what we had expected to find and I have even more questions than when I got into the SUV. Luckily

Goliath's attention was on our Mate, because I am able to catch her when she jumps into my arms and I bury my nose in her neck as we wrap our arms around one another. "I am never letting you go somewhere alone again. Goliath growls at her and I know he means it.

1/3

Chapter 68 Edge

Finished

Zalia pulls back a little to look at Slater, "Kind of creepy isn't it?" She asks, all Slater does is nod his head ast he looks at the male that I assume is the Alpha. He introduces himself as Alpha Darric before he turns to the female next to him. "This is my baby Sister, Jacqui He says and Leander grabs Benjamin when his knees seem to stop working. Slater grabs his other arm to support him and Jacqui looks a little confused from Benjamin to Zalia.

Zalia asks if we can go inside to discuss the little mystery that is her family, it doesn't take long before the main living room is filled with Wolves and Lycans. The floors to the patio get opened to accommodate everyone to hear what Zalia has to say, Jacqui keeps staring from Zalia to Slater to Benjamin and back again. "This is my baby Brother, Slater. Zalia says as she points at him. "This is our Father, Benjamin." Zali says and Jacqui grabs his hand as tears stream down her face,

"Before I start explaining things I would like to know who Matthew Styxx is." She say and it surprises me to see that he was rather close to us. "Do you know if some of the files from your Archive are missing?" Zalia asks and he just nods his head. It is completely silent in the living room as Zalia tells them what she uncovered during the competition and why she came to Crystal Cove Pack. She explains what happened the other night and the room fills with roars.

Leander gets up to tell them that the males are in the Palace dungeons and that they are awaiting trial. "Queen Axelle will send out mandatory invitations to the trial, which will be held at Moon Stone Pack." Leander says and Jacqui asks why at Moon Stone Pack, but Alpha Darric is quick to point out that Brad isn't the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack. I think I know who Alpha Brad was so scared of all those years ago. Donovan would have proclaimed to be the future Alpha and Alpha Darric would have exposed Brad for being a cheat.

Uncle Darric asks his Beta to get a copy of Juliette's Birth Certificate and in the meantime Matthew tells us about the day they found out that the files had gone missing, but that they have no idea when that happened exactly. "All we know it was during the last time we had a huge event within our territory and that event was also the reason why we never allowed anyone into our territory ever again. Someone tried to find out where our heir was, we never found out who it was and we weren't willing to risk anything if Juliette ever came home again." Matthew says.

Zalia

I already know what we will find when I get handed Juliette's Birth Certificate and without thinking about it I hand it to Dad, his face pales the moment he reads her name and date of birth out loud. I have to explain things to everyone and I know I have my work cut out for me with every piece of the puzzle I have now, I need some time with Deimos to figure out how we can make this work.

Uncle Darric asks if there is anyone else I would like to have present here and Leander takes the lead, "Maybe we can give Zalia sometime with Deimos to process everything and I will tell you who she wants to be here and who they are to her." Leander says as he sits down again and moments later an Omega walks into the living room to show me and Deimos up to the Alpha floor. My head is spinning as the puzzle slowly falls into place and Twilight mutters "Fuck when it becomes clear to her as well.

Deimos pulls me into his arms the moment the Omega has left and I allow him to carry me to the bed. I know I need to distract myself for a while before my mind goes in to overdrive. I start pulling on the hem of his shirt the moment he sits down and in minutes we are both butt naked, his hands roaming my body. Deimos places me gently on the bed and he is driving me insane as his lips start to follow his hands, my core heating up really fast from his ministrations.

my

I know he can smell my excitement, there is no hiding the smell of my arousal and I don't want to hide it. I am not going to last long if he keeps this up, my back arches of the bed when he slips a finger into pussy and I can't stop myself from moaning. Then my head shoots up to look at Deimos, his head is between my legs and his mouth is sucking on my clit.

9/3

Finished

Chapter 68 Edge.

He adds another finger and starts moving them in and out of my pussy faster and faster, my hands crushing the sheets between my fingers. I can't stop myself as I whisper his name under my breath, he doesn't stop or slow down and I know I don't want him to. Soon his assault on my edge and I scream out his name as I come undone, clenching his fingers tightly.

Dussy!

me over the

He kisses my forehead and he lets his hand glide up and down my back, I turn my face up to him and smile. "Kiss me." I whisper and Deimos is more than willing to oblige me. He kisses me as I crawl on top of him. "Princess, are you sure?" he asks me and instead of answering with words I shows him that I am sure,

and I push myself higher on to my knees as I take a hold of his cock. I put it at the entrance of my pussy let myself lower on to his cock.

Deimos puts his hands on my hips and starts guiding me up and down his hard-on, I throw my head back as I moan loudly and I start to move faster up and down his cock. One of his hands slides around the back and I feel his finger sliding in with his cock, making me feel full to the brim. As he pulls his finger out of my pussy I feel it making its way up my ass and I wonder if he is going to do what I think he is up to.

I am not sure if I will like what he might be up to, but I know I will try it anyway and slowly his finger slides up higher and higher. His finger is getting closer to my backdoor and then I feel him putting his finger to my back-entrance, the slight pressure feels good, it surprises me that it feels good. Because I don't stop him, he puts more pressure on my backdoor and 1 feel his finger, that is slippery from my juice, slip in my backdoor. For a second I freeze and I hear him ask if I want him to stop.

"No, don't stop. It feels good, but just take it slow." Is my response. He pushes his finger in further and further, I moan as he goes deeper in to my ass. Then he starts to move his finger in and out of me, the faster he goes, the more I moan and I tell him I want more. He starts to alternate between pulling his cock out and pushing his finger in. He adds a second finger and the sting of him stretching my ass, turns into pleasure.

He picks up his pace again and I love how it makes me feel, he is slowly pushing me into another orgasm. He moves his other hand to my breast and starts to pinch my nipple, I never knew I would like some pain with my pleasure and I moan loudly. As if he was waiting for a sign from me, he starts fingerfucking my ass harder and faster and he is no longer alternating his movements. "Soon, Princess, soon it will be my cock in your ass." He whispers in my ear, pushing me over the edge.

728

2

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 69[1,822 words]

Chapter 69 Reach Zalla

I wake up in the arms of my Mate and I don't have to open my eyes to know that it is mid-morning, I doubt many Pack-members will be awake at the moment. I slowly open my eyes to see that Deimos is tenting the sheet and I slowly move down his body, moving the sheet out of my way as I go. I grab the base of his rock-hard cock, making my way from his chest to his crotch. Holding his cock, I open my mouth and slowly put my lips around the head, I start bobbing my head up and down.

"Fuck, Princess... That feels amazing." Deimos mutters and I see that he still has his eyes closed as I look up at him. He starts to thrust his hips up and I suck his cock harder, squeezing the base of his cock. I start sucking his cock harder as I move my head up and as I move my head down I scrape my teeth along his shaft, he comes as he screams my name.

He grabs the back of my head and yanks ine of his body, flipping me on my back. He gives me no time before he thrust his cock into my soaking wet pussy, I moan loudly at the intrusion and he knows I love it. Deimos puts his arms under my knees to open me even further and he is able to slam his cock in even deeper. My moans are getting louder and I hear him groan as his movements become more erratic. He

nibbles on pulls his cock out to replace them with two of his fingers and his head drops to my breast. As he my nipple, his fingers start moving in and out of my pussy and just as I am nearing my climax, pulls out his fingers.

Slowly he slides his fingers around my body to my ass and I shiver in anticipation, he slowly pushes one finger in my ass as he shoves his cock back into my pussy. He adds a second finger, as he starts to thrust in and out of me and I tell him to go harder. He does as I ask of him, his cock and fingers slamming into my body over and over until we both climax and after we both catch our breath, we get ready for another day.

I smile when I see my friends and my family in the living room on the Alpha floor and Leander hands me the invitation for the trial against Donovan, Brad and Rocco. I look at Deimos as I point at the name Rocco and I believe my Mate is seeing the same connection 1 saw, this was no coincidence. "Okay, the trial is tomorrow at Moon Stone Pack. That means I don't want to talk about the trial and anything connected to it." I say as I wrap an arm around Deimos' waist.

Uncle Darric explains that the Omegas set up a buffet for the entire Pack and that we still have time to get some kind of breakfast. "I also made an announcement through the mind-link that anything connected to the trial is off limits, that we want to enjoy a nice and quiet day." Uncle Darric says as we walk down the stairs and I see Pack-members walking in and out of the dining room.

"We are having breakfast on the patio, Dear." Grandma says as she steps next to me and I place an arm around her shoulder as I tell her to lead the way. Slater pulls back a chair for Grandma and Deimos sits down next to her as he pulls me on to his lap, Slater does the same on her other side with Bellona. Uncle Darric asks Dad to tell them about me and

Slater growing up and Dad avoids every topic that might turn this day in to a sad and painful day.

Leander is talking to Matthew about the territory and Deimos asks if we can get a tour of the territory. Uncle Darric says that it would be a great way to spend the day.

Once we have all eaten I get up to gather the plates we used and Bellona grabs all the utensils while the girls grab the mugs. The Omegas in the kitchen halt their conversation as we walk in and I smile as I place the plates on the counter, before I thank them for preparing breakfast.

Bellona asks them what their days are like and I listen they are comparing notes. When one of them asks Bellona about her Mate I find out that this Pack doesn't accept Pack-members that reject their Mate because of their rank and I am a bit stunned to find out that they also train with the rest of the Pack. I find out that Crystal Cove Pack has always trained every Pack-member and they have a rotation schedule for

the Pack-members.

It gives everyone the chance to run border patrol and they are never without someone that can cook or do other chores the Omegas do, they even get paid handsomely for the job they do. I know Alpha Brad gets our Omegas everything they need, but I don't remember if they get any other form of payment and I make a mental note to look into it when I get back to Moon Stone Pack. T

One of the Omegas drops a plate as she stares at the door and I turn around to see Slater standing in the doorway. "Uncle Darric needs to warn his Pack-members about how much you look like him, just to make sure there are no huge accidents." I say as I get down to pick up the shards of the plate, I hear the Omega mumble it is creepy how much Slater looks like their Alpha and as I look up at her I hear her mutter "Fuck".

I tell her she should see my Lycan if she can withstand the shock and it takes a moment for her to understand what I am talking about. Slater tells me that everyone is ready for a walk around the territory and we quickly say goodbye to the Omegas as Deimos pens the door to the kitchen. He pulls me against his chest as he lowers his head and I part my lips under the pressure of his kiss, leaning into his body as I wrap my arms around his waist.

When we finally break the kiss I am panting and the last thing on my mind is a walk around the territory, "Okay Sis, that is enough. Safe some for later." Slater says as he passes us and I hear the Omegas giggle as

on the he mutters "Ouch", sounds like Bellona smacked him on the head. We join the rest of the family patio and I notice that Matthew isn't far behind us, his eyes fixed on Grandma.

Our first stop are the training grounds and I see the Omega from early this morning sparring with a male

almost twice her size, but it doesn't seem to bother her as her fist con with his ribs. I brace myself to

intervene when I see his Wolf pushing forward, but I could have saved myself the trouble as I see her spinning around and her foot connects with his face. His body slams to the ground with a heavy thud and his opponent has a smug look on her face. you!

It takes a few minutes for him to sit up and he shakes his head as he looks at his opponent, "I told could take you down." She says to him with her hands on her hips and he lets himself fall back to the ground as he groans under his breath, while a few others are laughing their asses off. From the banter flying around I understand that she has beaten many males already and still there are those that believe they can take her on.

Leander asks her if she wants to spar with him for a few minutes and when she nods her head he takes of his shirt, they have been sparring for a few minutes when Leander grabs her hand to spin her around against his chest. He isn't to rough with her but he isn't gentle either and she looks rather surprised when he asks her to make the same move again, but this time he shows her in slow motion what he did. He also tells her how to get away from him, before he asks her to do it again.

He makes her repeat the move over and over again und she finally has the hang of it and she manages to get away from her, "Nice job. You are a quick study." Lender says as he walks towards her and she thanks him for the lesson, "You are fast for a Wolf" She says and Leander looks rather insulted, before Uncle Darric tells her she just escaped a Lycan. She apologizes to Leander but Deimos is laughing his ass off and I quickly step aside when Leander lunges for him.

They both slam to the ground as Deimos hadn't seen Leander coming and Twilight pushes forward to watch the two fight, she wants to know if they have any weaknesses. Leander is up a little faster than Deimos, not that it is helping him as Deimos grabs the fist that is coming towards his face and he pulls Leander towards him to give him a headbutt. I cover my own nose the moment I hear Leander's nose break, but it doesn't stop him from aiming for Deimos gain.

I hear a rib break the moment Leander's knee collides with Deimos' ribcage and I wonder how long these

two will keep going. Well, they kept going until Liam stepped in between them and grabbed both of them. by their hair to knock their heads together. "Just leave them, when

they come to they can come look for us themselves." Liam says as he interlocks our arms and tells Uncle Darric to lead the way.

Twilight is ranting at Deimos and Leander for their childish behavior and she wants me to ask Liam to teach us that trick. "Just in case he isn't around when we have to straighten out the toddlers. She growls and I tell her to ask him herself, which of course she does. Liam turns to me as Twilight is talking to him and I giggle when I see his eyes widen, "How is this possible?" Liam asks me, but I don't have an answer for

him.

Liam looks around to see who is near us when Uncle Darric asks what is going on and when he is satisfied. he says that Twilight talked to him, but we aren't from the same Pack. "True, but she is mated to your Son. It wouldn't surprise me if Deimos Lycan can reach Benjamin and Slater." Uncle Darric responds.

728

02

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 70[1,743 words]

Chapter 70 Changes

In the meantime, three males wake up in their cells. None of them knowing how close or how far away their trial is, each of them caught up in their own mind as they think about the reason why they are in the Palace dungeons. Only one of them knows the same thing Zalia knows at the moment and when everything will be revealed a lot will chance for a lot of Pack-members, for many Wolves and Lycans in this Kingdom.

Rocco's p.o.V.

Okay, I am admitting defeat. I don't know who came up with the shifts of the guards, but I am at a total loss. I know that there are three shifts but I don't know how long each shift is and without daylight or the guards talking I have no idea how long I have been in here. If I had to make a guess I would say about five days or so, but it can also be a week and that is what has me so confused..

I thought that with Dad's training I would be able to see through the pattern, but there is nothing in their shift that has shown me any pattern and I hope I will get my trial real soon. I am just glad that Dad is no longer alive to find out I was planning on forcefully marking a female, I think he would be surprised if he found out it is Juliette's Daughter and I think they will ask me how I knew during the trial.

Zalia only looks like her Mother and Grandmother from a certain point of view and during the meeting cee i over a year ago I saw it in a split second, I followed her during the remaining days of the meeting to had been mistaken or not. It was on the last day of the meeting that I saw her from the right angle again, and I was amazed as I saw the resemblance to her Mother and Grandmother.

Finding out about her Mother was a bit more difficult, until someone told me that she was sent to Silver Sand Pack and that is where it became interesting. If only anyone had known the truth, life would be different for so many people and I doubt I would have thought about forcefully marking Zalia. I never would have been able to get close enough to her, security would have been so much tighter around her and males would have been lined up for miles to become her Mate.

I can feel my wolf stirring in my head, but other than that I still can't reach him and I know I will never be able to shift again. Not that my Wolf is gone or anything, but I doubt I will life long enough to get to do that again. We both knew that our lives would be over caught and it was something we were willing to risk, we hadn't been really living after we missed our opportunity with Juliette.

we got

My fated Mate came along when I was nineteen and she was definitely not the kind of female I was interested in, she did nothing for me and my Wolf. Apparently I wasn't what she wanted either because she accepted my rejection without hesitating and we still don't regret letting her walk out of her lives, the difference between her and me is that she did find the life she wanted.

Donovan's p.o.V.

I remember the first time Dad told me about the dungeons and the shifts our Warriors work down there, I didn't believe I needed to know that and I never thought I would have any use for that information. I mean, why do I need to know that our Warriors run eight hour shifts down there, that there are only guards at the door from eleven in the evening until seven in the morning. Gibson and I tried to figure out why we needed to know all of this, but we never found in answer to it, other than that it is the responsibility of our Gamma. The safety of our Pack will always be the responsibility of our Gamma, after all I am the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack and 1 just need to meet with Alphas and Betas to make alliances. I will have to sign off on a few things my Beta and Gamma need to handle, but other than that it will be their responsibility and my Mate will be responsible for organizing every meeting, event and party.

1/3

Chapter 70 Changes

I just need to keep an eye on our Pack's investments and know when to sell stock or when to buy new. stock. My Beta will be handling all the legal stuff, he needs to make sure I can get away with everything about our Laws I don't like and I think the first thing I am going to do is change our Pack rules. My Pack will do as I tell them and anyone that doesn't agree with me can just leave. Damn, I need to find myself at

Luna.

Brad's p.o.v.

I stare at the ceiling of the cell I am in, there is not much else I can do and there is nothing in this cell that holds an interest to me. There is a matrass in the cell, just a flimsy, cheap matrass and I can guarantee you that this isn't fit for an Alpha. Even though I doubt I will still be an Alpha when my trial is over, I never was an Alpha and now I will never get the chance to be onc

The only thing I can hope for is that no one finds out the truth and that Elinor will be able to take the Alpha position at Moon Stone Pack. No one will get the truth out of me, but I hate that everything was within reach and I didn't see it. I just wish I had seen it, but I was to focused on making sure that no one would find out the truth and in the end I still hadn't what I had wanted."

Moon Stone Pack was everything I ever wanted and I knew I would never become the Beta in my birth. Pack, not that I wanted to be the Beta of a small Pack. I had bigger dreams for myself and luck was on my side the day Maxwell asked me to become his Beta, I thought I had finally found my destination in life. I was happy for Maxwell when he found his Mate, but I never understood why he didn't have a huge Luna Ceremony for her and it took until their deaths that I figured out the truth.

Maxwell wasn't the first born of the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack, he had an older Sister that grew up in a different Pack with her Mother and she was the rightful heir. I never found out what happened to her after she reached the Palace, but if my assumptions are correct she was a hell of a lot closer than I thought and even if I had known I never would have gotten what I wanted.

Benjamin and his Mate moved to Moon Stone Pack to Become my Beta couple, but she never felt comfortable around me and she would always walk out of a room if I entered. Even after I found Hester it didn't change and even though I asked Benjamin about it he was unable to answer my question, his Mate kept avoiding me until the day she died.

Benjamin and Frank didn't know that I wasn't the rightful Alpha, they never knew there was someone else. out there that held the power to rule Moon Stone Pack and I will not enlighten Benjamin or Frank about what I figured out. I will take my secrets with me to my grave and no one can tell anyone the truth, because I never told Hester or Donovan the whole truth No one will be able to put the pieces together, not even if they find my hiding place on the Alpha floor.

I sit up straight as the Guards stop in front of my cell and like every other time neither one of them says a word, they just stare at me as if I am some Zoo animal. One of them writes something on his notepad and off they go again, just like every other time. Their shifts still don't make sense to me, they have shifts. around the clock and they walk past the cells every few hours.

This is a waste of time and money in my eyes, it isn't necessary to place multiple Guards during a night shift and I never allowed more Warriors on a shift or patrol than I thought was necessary. I made sure that I bought everything the Omegas needed in bulk, keeping the prices down and I never had to pay them. After all they didn't have to pay rent or buy their own food, so why bother with paying them if I could save some bucks this way.

I never heard anyone complain about the way I ran the Pack and no one ever suggested that I should change my ways or to start paying my Pack-members. No one pays rent in my Pack, but they have to fix whatever is wrong with their homes and only big repairs were allowed to be placed on my desk. I would try to postpone them as much as I could, but I also knew when I had to honor the request of a major

repair.

Finished

Many Pack-members handed me ideas over the years to make extra income for the Pack, but I would always deny their requests. They would cost a lot of many money to get it of the ground and it would take

before they would make us any real money. I knew when to flaunt the money we had and when to keep it close to my chest, I don't think anyone knows anything about our Pack's finances and that is also something I will take with me to my grave.

years

Rocco, Donovan and Brad are unaware of the preparations that are being made in the Palace, the Pack- members of Moon Stone Pack are unaware of the preparations that are being made and no one in the Kingdom is aware of the huge changes that lie in their future, nor does anyone know how close those changes are.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 71[1,768 words]

3/3

Chapter 71 My Mate

Zalia

We have an entire day to spend with my family and friends, an entire day to tell them what I have figured out and to let Uncle Darric fill in the blanks. I walk between Liam and Dad while Slater is asking Uncle Darric questions about the territory, Bellona has her an intertwined with Grandma's arm as they talk about Little River Pack and both Grandma and Nana promise they will visit her to put some Pack- members in their place.

Uncle Darric has shown us around the entire training ground by the time Deimos and Leander join us again and Papa asks how their nap was. I am giggling but I know my Mate doesn't like it, because I can hear him softly growl in my head and the fact that he just told me through the mind-link that he is going to punish me for making fun of him.

Twilight is liking the prospect of being bend over Deimos' knees and I hear her softly purr in the back as she curls up. I am glad everyone else is walking in front of me, because the color of my face would show them what Deimos said to me and I feel the heat rushing through my body as Twilight flashes me that image again.

We get to see where most of the Pack-members live, only the unmated males and females that don't want to live on their own or with their parents stay at the Pack-house and I think it is definitely safe to say that this territory is bigger than Moon Stone Pack. Each cottage has enough space around it for Wolves and Lycans to run around, some cottages are build closer to the forest and others are closer to the Pack-house.

Pack-members are free to chose where they eat, at the Pack-house there is always enough food for everyone and if necessary the Omegas can cook some more food. Families usually eat at the Pack-house during the week and in the weekends they spend their meals at home, taking some time to spend with just the family. I never had the luxury of choosing where I wanted to cat, if we didn't have dinner in the main, dining room we had dinner on the Alpha floor.

I know I would let my leadership make that decision for themselves, I think I would like to have a night alone with Deimos from time to time and not be surrounded by people I have to see all day already. I never understood why Alpha Bradley always insisted that we have every meal together, I know Mom never wanted to but she couldn't disobey her Alpha.

We are no where near the Pack-house when it is time for lunch, but Grandma tells me not to worry about it and as we follow the small road that leads to the left we reach a beautiful clearing. There are plaids with baskets near them spread out through the clearing and Uncle Darric leads me and Deimos to the plaid in the middle, he tells us that this is where we will be having our lunch.

The rest of my friends and family sit down on the plaids surrounding ours and I smile as I see that we are well protected. During lunch Deimos and I just listen to the conversations the others are having, once I am done eating I lay down on the plaid with my head in Deimos' lap and Listen to the conversation between Slater and Dad. Sounds like Little River Pack is outgrowing its territory and Alpha Eros is trying to find a piece of land connected to his territory he can purchase or a larger territory.

By the time we reach the Pack-house again it is dinner time and Uncle Darric told us we hadn't seen everything yet, but that we could check that out at a later date. Pack-members walk in and out of the dining room while we have dinner and I like the buzzing of all those Wolves and Lycans around us, but I can understand that not everyone wants to be exposed to this every single day.

On one side of our table is a door that leads into the Park-house and on the other side is a door that leads into the gardens, enough ways to get out of the main dining room if you need to. There are even enough. ways for the Pack-members to get out of the main dining room and I make sure I know where every exit

inished

is, just in case the trial is over and I will have one more surprise at the end of the trial.

the trial I ever need it. I have already made up my mind, Crystal Cove Pack will be my home once

Deimos and I retreat to our room on the Alpha floor close to midnight, we need to be up on time to travel back to Moon Stone Pack and witness the trial against Alpha Brad, Donovan and Rocco. Deimos follows me around our room as we get ready for the night, I hear him groan the moment he sees me pulling on my sleepshirt and I giggle as I make my way over to the bed.

In a flash he has put me on his lap, my ass up in the air and before I can react, his hand collides with my bottom. I shriek as I feel the sting on my ass, but instead of just feeling pain, it quickly turns into pleasure and when he smacks his hand to my bottom a second time, I actually moan. Deimos chuckles as he keeps smacking my bottom again and again.

I moan even

louder and I can feel my panties getting damp. I didn't think I would like getting spanked, but I do like it and I know I will get myself in trouble again, just so Deimos can punish me in this delicious way some more. "You like this, don't you, Princess. I can smell your arousal." He whispers near my ear and a loud moan escapes my lips the moment I realize that he is right, I love what my Mate is doing.

Deimos keeps smacking my ass at a consistent pace and with every smack my moans become louder. I can feel that Deimos is surprised that I love it this much and then the smell of my own arousal h me again. One of his hands caresses my sensitive ass and the other slides between my legs. I know he can feel that my panties are soaking wet, his hand cups my pussy and I can't stop myself from pushing against his hand.

He slips his hand into my panties and he starts to put pressure on my clit, making me moan once again. Deimos seems to need full excess, because he tears my panties out of the way and he pushes a finger inside my pussy. He starts pumping his finger in and out of my pussy and he slowly adds a second finger, I am so wet that his fingers slide in and out casily. He starts to fingerfuck me faster and harder and I can feel his cock harden against my side.

He adds a third finger and for a second I tenses at the intrusion, but then it starts to feel good again. I move against his hand to let him know that I am ready for him. Deimos keeps his fingers slipping in and out of me faster and harder, I want him to make me come hard. I know it will not take long before I am going over the edge, I feel the tension building in my body and he moves his fingers even faster into my

corc.

"Please, Deimos. Harder." I moan and he slams his fingers into my pussy harder and harder. My moans are becoming louder with every thrust into my body and I start to move against his hand more wildly, losing control of my movements. Deimos is not slowing down for a second on assaulting my pussy, he pushes me over the edge and I climaxes hard on his fingers. He slows down his ministrations as I come down. from my high, and I feel him remove his fingers one by one.

Goliath seems to think he isn't getting enough attention "I am going to have fun with you, Princess. Get on the bed and spread those legs for me." He demands and I turn to climb on to the bed. I have barely gotten both of my knees on the bed, when he grabs my hips to hold me in place. "I have changed my mind, this will do." Goliath growls as he pulls me back, slamming his cock into my core till he bottoms out.

I scream for a second at the sudden intrusion, but as soon as he start slamming into me I start moaning and I start pushing myself towards his body as his cock slides into my soaking wet pussy. I feel his cock grow as my pussy clinches around my cock. "Please, Goliath. Harder" I beg and I can feel that Goliath has no intention of denying me what is

ask for, pounding harder into my body. He isn't gentle, he takes me hard and rough, just like I asked him and I start moaning louder.

With one hand he holds on to my hip, while the other nds its way to my clit. He pinches it and I moan

2/3

16:36 Thu, Jan 30 B BG

Chapter 71 My Mate

Finished

I try to sop him by trying to move away from him, but soon I give up as my body starts to respond and I start to push back on his cock and his thumb.

"Goliath, I am going to come." I whisper, but he tells me to hold it off and that I am not allowed to come until he tells me to. I moan and whimper as he keep pumping in and out of my body. He replaces his thumb with two fingers and shoves them deep in to myass. I feel my pussy and ass clench around him and he growls in my ear to come, we both come at the same time and he shoots his load in to my pussy.

We both collapse on the bed and he pulls me against his body, kissing down my neck and it takes us awhile to come down from our high. I try to fight my eyes as they start to close, but it is a battle I can't win and I slowly drift off to sleep in the arms of my Mate.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 72[1,694 words]

Chapter 72 Present

Early in the morning a caravan of SUVs arrive at Moon Stone Pack, three of the SUVS get surrounded by Warriors that emerged from the other SUVS and Pack-thembers keep glancing at the SUVs. Even though they know who are in two of the SUVs, the third occupant is a mystery to all of them and it becomes even more intriguing for the Pack-members when other Alphas and their leaderships arrive.

Queen Axelle had made the decision to not inform Moon Stone Pack that the trial would be held here or that every Pack had gotten a mandatory invitation. Arrangements were made for Warriors from the Palace to run border patrol, because Queen Axelle wanted every

Pack-member to attend this trial and her Assistant had sent a team from the Palace to take care of the trial site.

The team had decided on the clearing next to the Pack-house for the trial and they had made sure they had everything with them they would need for this trial. A small platform is placed opposite the French doors to the Pack-house, Queen Axelle will be able to walk from the Pack-house straight to her seat without anyone getting in her way and on the other side of the platform are three chairs with silver chains attached to them.

Tables with chairs are lined up in rows of two, all the way to the back of the Pack-house and these are for the Alphas that come to witness the trial. Behind those tables are rows of chairs for the Pack-members. they have a right to a few answers and they deserve the truth as much as everyone else. One by one the Alphas started to arrive and the buzzing of voices became louder and louder, because none of them had

any answers.

Every Alpha gets guided to the table that is reserved for him and his leadership, King Alwin is already seated on the small platform where the Royal family will be seated while Ammon is waiting patiently for his Mother to arrive and Asha, Sila and Eryx are keeping him company. Each of them caught up in their own thoughts about the consequences of Alwin's actions, but I doubt any of them has any idea that Alwin isn't the only one to blame.

More and more Pack-members get to the clearing next to the Pack-house and they are told to take a seat anywhere they like, that everything will become clear soon. At the gate a new caravan of SUVS arrive and one of the Guards recognizes the SUV that belongs to their Gamma, he was informed by his Luna that he wasn't allowed to let Zalia enter the territory. He steps in front of the

SUV and tells his Gamma that Zalia

isn't welcome anymore.

Palace Warriors arrive at that exact moment to relieve the Pack-members that stand guard at the gate of duty and one of the Palace Warrior says that he has no say in it and pushes him to the side as he waves the SUV through. He tells the Guards they are relieved of duty for the time being and that their presence is needed at the Pack-house.

Queen Axelle gets informed of the situation at the gate and she wonders why those Pack-members chose to ignore her direct order, she informed the entire Pack yesterday that their Alpha and Luna were no longer in control of the Pack. Just as she is ready to exit the Pack-house every conversation halts and she asks Beta Dixon what is going on through the mind-link. She smiles when he informs her that Alpha Darric just arrived with his leadership and a few other Pack-members.

The murmurs at the trial site are getting louder as every Alpha tries to figure out why Alpha Darric decided to show up here, but the murmurs die down almost as fast as they started when Royal Beta Dixon walks onto the platform. Everyone is dying to find out what this is all about, there are only a few reasons the Royals would send out a mandatory invitation and so far none of those reasons have give the Alphas

an answer.

Beta Dixon announces the arrival of Queen Axelle and most Alphas look a bit surprised, not really understanding why the Queen gets announced and not the King. Some of the Alphas even ask their

leadership through their mind-link what is going on, but their Betas and Gammas are as clueless as they are and Queen Axelle smiles as she looks at every Alpha sitting at their table.

It is time that the Alphas get reminded of who is in charge of this Kingdom and Queen Axelle is going to enjoy giving it to them, it will also give her the opportunity to make it clear to her Mate that he is going to watch from the sidelines. She asks for everyone's attention as she steps forward and starts to explain that she never wanted the position of Queen, the more she tells the Alphas the stranger they start to look.

They hear the story of her baby Brother, how he died and the disease that took him. They hear about the last King that ruled the Kingdom and, how he nearly destroyed it, that he had no other choice than to let his oldest Daughter take over. That every member of that King's bloodline has been a female and that no male has ever been ruling this Kingdom.

"King Alwin is King in name alone, he holds no power when it comes to the final decisions and after breaking protocol again when he came to Moon Stone Pack he will be sidelined." Queen Axelle announces and everyone stares at her as if she has grown a second head; because they all know what it means when someone gets sidelined by their Mate.

Everyone gets told how he broke protocol or how he would have broken protocol, "It doesn't matter what would have happened that day, he would have broken protocol one way or the other and it has costed met my Royal Gamma and our future Royal Gamma." Queen Axelle concludes before she sits down in a chair next to her Mate and through the mind-link he tries to convince her to reconsider his punishment, but Axelle has had enough of her Mate's hunger for power.

For a little while everyone is allowed to talk amongst themselves about what just happened and anyone that would be walking around would hear almost every Alpha complaining about the fact that their Kingdom is lead by a female, but those Alphas will soon realize that that will be the least of their worries. Those Alphas don't see that there

are other Alphas that are listening in on their conversations, nor do they understand that they are sitting close to Alphas that are in favor of Queen Axelle.

You see, over the years it became clear to Queen Axelle that there were Alphas and even entire Packs that didn't believe a female could or should have a High-ranking position. Axelle used her Mate to her advantage, she allowed him and those Alphas to think that Alwin held any power at all and she even signed off on some of his decisions behind his back but only if it didn't hurt anyone.

Queen Axelle also met Alphas that didn't hold the believe that a female was weak or shouldn't hold a High-rank and those Alphas had proven their worth to their Queen over the years. They were also the ones she would rely on today to inform her of any Alpha, Beta of Gamma that could pose a threat to her as the Queen or the Kingdom, she knew they would give her the truth if she asked for it.

The good, the bad and the ugly; it had all been recorded into files by her Assistant, her Beta and her Gamma and this information was used for the seating arrangements today. After today everyone would know what happens if you went against the Laws, the Queen or the Kingdom and Queen Axelle hoped that today she would also find out why Alpha Darric closed of his Pack from the rest of the Kingdom.

Queen Axelle looks up as every conversation comes to an abrupt halt and she doesn't have to look behind. her to know that the three prisoners are being guided to their seats. The leadership of Moon Stone Pack was placed at the table next to three chairs, but two seats at that table are empty and everyone else at the table is looking around for the two missing people. There are a few other people looking around as well, but no one will be able to find them, unless they look in the right direction.

Once the prisoners are chained to the chairs Queen Axelle gets up to address the Pack-members and every Alpha with his leadership that is present, she takes a step forward to make it clear that she is going to explain a few things. It takes a few moments for everyone to turn their attention to Queen Axelle, but once she has it she knows they will listen to everything she has to say.

2/3

□□.

BB

Chapter 72 Present Finished

"Our Laws are clear when it comes to the Mate-bond, they are clear when it comes to forceful marking or keeping fated Mates apart. If you plan a forceful marking it will cost you your rank, but if you carry out the forceful marking or attempt to carry it out it will

end in your death." Queen Axelle says as she looks around the crowd. "The three prisoners have tried to carry out a forceful marking and there for they will be put to death."

Every Wolf and Lycan present reacts in a different way Some of them roar and growl, while others just stare at the three males and two of them start crying as they shake their heads. Most of them start talking amongst one another as someone addresses the three males with the question why, making every conversation stop around the trial site.

None of the males says a word, there is no reason that would justify a forceful marking and something tells me that everyone present knows this.

728

2

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 73[1,747 words]

Chapter 73 Roar Zalia's p.o.v.

When everyone has settled down again Queen Axelle tells them that someone will explain why they tried to forcefully mark a She-wolf and when she calls my name I step out of the Pack-house, followed by Deimos and Leander. All eyes are on me as I step onto the small platform and take the place Queen Axelle just occupied, Deimos and Leander standing in front of the platform on either side of me.

"Alpha Brad was only an acting Alpha." I say and I let everyone process the information I just gave them. Some of the Alphas that are present have an alliance with Moon Stone Pack and they know that if the rightful Alpha takes over their alliance might come to an end. Hester wants to get out of her seat but Elinor stops her from getting up, I can tell that she is talking to her Mother through the mind-link and a small smile appears on Hester's face.

The original Alpha from Moon Stone Pack was stripped of his title when his Daughter reported to the Royal Family that her Father wanted to have her forcefully marked and his Son Maxwell took over a few weeks later when his Sister didn't return from the Palace, but he was only an acting Alpha. He wanted his Sister to take the position as Alpha because it was her birth right. He wanted to give her time to come to terms with what their Father had tried to do.

Maxwell took Brad as his Beta two years after taking over as acting Alpha, but he never told Brad he wasn't the rightful Alpha. A year after Brad joined Moon Stone Pack Maxwell found his fated Mate at a party

hosted by Little River Pack and that was written down in the Archive of Little River Pack with the mention that there never was a Luna Ceremony.

It wasn't until after his death that Brad realized he never meant that his Sister was younger than him, in fact Maxwell referred to his Sister as Little One because she was shorter than him; she was the first born Pup to their Father and that made her the rightful heir to the Alpha position of Moon Stone Pack. During the attack that killed Maxwell, his Mate and some other High-ranking members died as well and by replacing them with outsiders Brad was able to keep things a secret.

"It wasn't the only thing Brad kept for the Pack-members. I say and I hear Brad and Hester growl at not mentioning his title, but I refuse to use it any longer as he has no right to it. Brad never informed the Elders that he would take over as acting Alpha, he knew there was someone else that had a right to that title and informing the Elders would keep him from what he thought he deserved.

It also made it impossible for him to implement any idea the Pack-members handed him, he would never get approval from the Elders to start any kind of business and that meant holding on to the ways the Pack had always made their money. Investing it into other companies and that is where the alliances came in. he needed them to invest the Pack's money without anyone getting the wiser.

In some cases it went so good that Brad decided to put some of the money aside, hidden away in accounts no one knew about and that included his own family. The bookkeeping-on those accounts were hidden away in a safe in his office and in the other safe were all the files on the High-ranking members in Moon Stone Pack, the files on the Alpha bloodline were hidden elsewhere.

He had a room on the Alpha floor with a build-in bookshelf along the wall, it has three hidden compartments and each of them held a secret he didn't want anyone to find. Every file on the Alpha bloodline from the founding of Moon Stone Pack till Maxwell were in one of those compartments, in the second compartment were his personal journals and in the third compartment were files he stole from Crystal Cove Pack.

Brad had been able to make the connection between Juliette arriving at the Palace and Maxwell's Sister, but the only other thing he was able to find out is that liette grew up in Crystal Cove Pack. He was never

Chapter 73 Roar

Finished

able to find out where she went after she left the Palace and he had hoped that by the time Donovan would take over the rightful heir had died, allowing Donovan to get the Alpha powers for Moon Stone Pack.

If Brad had been able to find Juliette he could have asked her if she wanted to become the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack and if she had told him she didn't want the title, he could have asked her to sign over her rights as the heir to him. By filing those papers with the Elder he would have gotten the powers that come with the position as Alpha of Moon Stone Pack and he would have been able to have an even wealthier and stronger Pack.

"Not that Donbyan would have gotten the Alpha powers for Moon Stone Pack, because the rightful heir is still alive." I say and every Pack-member starts cheering while Brad stares at me in confusion. Maxwell never went looking for his Sister Juliette, because she deserved some peace and quiet according to Maxwell and some of the older Pack-members might remember that he had an older Sister with their Alpha's fated Mate.

As mentioned Juliette grew up in Crystal.Cove Pack and that had everything to do with her family not trusting her Father. Juliette's Mother had a protection detail and her Mate refused to allow them to move with her to his Pack, making Juliette's Mother decide to stay with her family. Juliette comes from a bloodline with gifted females and for that reason her Mother had a protection detail that went with her where ever she went.

A rumor was spread after Juliette's Father took a mistress, saying that her Mother died in childbirth and there had never been a mention of her Pup. Her family witnessed her going through the betrayal pains almost every day, stopping after her Mate's mistress died in childbirth. Her Father even started showing up again after a few years and when he visited on the eve of her eighteenth birthday he finally rejected his fated Mate.

Somehow Juliette found out what her Father had planned and after fleeing Crystal Cove Pack her Father got stripped of his Alpha title, leaving a seventeen year old in charge of Moon Stone Pack. Juliette moved to another Pack after a few years with a new name, she met her Mate there and moved again due to circumstances. She had two Pups with her Mate and died after losing a battle with a terrible disease.

"Juliette's Father never knew if she had any abilities nor did he know what they could have been." My eyest look at our Pack-members to find the males I was looking for. When I finally find them not to far from Uncle Darric's table I ask them to stand, "Juliette's Father asked you to become his Deltas to protect Juliette and her offspring and Maxwell kept the two of you as Deltas, but Brad relieved you of duty because it was the only thing he could do as acting Alpha." I say and both males nod their head.

I see very confused faces when they realize that this Pack didn't have Deltas before and I smile as I start to explain why they were asked to join Moon Stone Pack. After all Moon Stone Pack never had a special bloodline, but with his fated Mate's Pup Moon Stone Pack had suddenly become a Pack with a special bloodline and there for Moon Stone Pack gained two Deltas.

Crystal Cove has always had a special bloodline and each female born into that special bloodline was given the best protection they could find. It didn't stop tragedy from happening on a few occasions, but each. time they learned something to keep those females better protected from their Mates or other males that wanted to take advantage of their abilities and that resulted in Juliette's Mother having her own personal protection detail.

"Rocco is the male Juliette's Father had chosen for her, but his Father was unaware of the fact that this would end in a forceful marking and something tells me that Rocco was well aware of that fact." I say as I lock eyes with Rocco and everyone that is looking at him can see that I am telling the truth, that he knew and was willing to forcefully mark Juliette. Uncle Darric is looking murderous in Rocco's direction, but a few whispered words from Grandma calms him down,

2/3

Chapter 73 Roar

Finished

Queen Axelle calls for a lunch break and I follow her of the platform back into the Pack-house, Deimos right beside me with his arm wrapped around my shoulder. We head straight up to the Alpha floor and the moment the door closes Alwin starts arguing about the removal of his power as Axelle's Mate, she shuts him up fast by telling him that he is responsible for the Kingdom to lose it's Royal Gamma and future Royal Gamma.

"I never wanted the responsibilities that come with being a Queen, but I will not stand by and let you destroy everything my family has worked so hard to gain. There is a reason our Kingdom only gets reigned by females and you have proven to me over and over again that that reason still exists." Axelle growls as she is seated in an armchair, near the window Alwin just stares at her as he sits down in an armchair across from her.

He asks how she plans on putting another Queen on the throne, because they only have one Pup and he happens to be a male. "I have a Mate, Father." Is all Amthon says before he sits down next to his Mother and pulls Asha onto his lap. Alwin looks from Ammon Axelle and back to Ammon again and it seems he is finally becoming aware of something 1have known for a few years now, Asha will take over as Queen when Axelle steps down...

"Are you telling me that you will let your Mate rule our Kingdom?" Alwin asks and all he gets in reply is mighty roar from Ammon.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 74[1,786 words]

[oo

Chapter 74 Few

Deimos

Leander and I keep an eye on the crowd as Zalia takes Axelle's place on the platform and even though it is for a split second I see a murderous look in Elinor's eyes. Leander has seen it as well and informs me through the mind-link I need to keep an eye on her and her Mother, he doesn't trust either one of them. We decide that I will keep an eye on the prisoners, Elinor and Hester, Leander will keep an eye on the rest of the crowd and my Father will help him out with that

The moment Zalia mention that Brad was only an acting Alpha I hear a lot of growls and Leander chuckles in

my head as I mention that a few Alphas will realize that they need the rightful Alpha for their alliances, Leander wishes them luck with that. Hester wants to object to Zalia's words, but Elinor is smart enough to prevent her Mother from saying anything and I see the small smile that forms on Hester's face as they communicate through the mind-link.

Zalia explains why Maxwell never took over as Alpha, well better said why he couldn't take over as Alpha and I see a very confused look on Rocco's face. Seems that he never knew the full story on the female that was offered to him and I truly believe that if he had known he would have never waited for anyone to get Juliette from her room.

I see how both of them respond to the hidden accounts Brad has and both give him a death glare when they realize he would have kept it from them, leaving Donovan or Elinor with a Pack that isn't as wealthy as it should be. Leander keeps me informed of the other Alphas and Lunas, while Dad keeps me informed on the Pack-members and both groups aren't too pleased with everything Zalia is telling them.

Hester looks surprised when she finds out about the hidden compartments on their floor and as

Zalia explains what was found in them Hester gives her Mate a few murderous looks, but she remains seated. Looks like whatever Elinor told her is enough to keep her from reacting, at least towards Zalia because if looks could kill Brad would have been dead and buried by now. Donovan isn't too pleased with his Father either, but there is nothing he can do about it.

When she tells everyone that the rightful heir is still alive murmurs start rising among the crowd, the only one that doesn't seem surprised is Rocco and I think he knew exactly what he was doing the night he entered Zalia's room. Dad tells me through the mind-link that at first his Father had looked surprised, but that his facial expression changed when Zalia turned her head and Dad's best guess is that she might look like her Mother if she looks in a certain direction.

It might explain why no one else ever saw Juliette in her, but then again I wonder if many people knew what Juliette looked like. I see surprised looks on the faces of Brad and Hester when the Deltas of Moon. Stone Pack stand up and both of them confirm that Brad only relieved them of duty. I hear Dad chuckle when Zalia reveals that Juliette moved to another Pack under another name, because every Alpha seems to be linking their Beta and Gamma to find out if they might have a special bloodline in their Pack.

After Zalia tells everyone that Rocco was the one Juliette's Father had asked to take Juliette as a Mate, it is clear to see that he knew he would have to forcefully mark Juliette. Dad tells me that Uncle Darric furious and that a few words from Grandma were enough to keep him in his seat, "I think he would have killed him, if anyone would have given him the chance Dad says through the mind-link and I don't think that is far of the truth.

Axelle calls for a lunch break and as we walk towards the stairs I see she made sure some of the Palace Servants were driven here as well, allowing the Omega to witness the trial as well. I sit down on a couch in front of the window and I pull Zalia onto my lap as I listen to Axelle as she answers Alwin, Zalia doesn't look surprised when Ammon makes it clear that Asha will take over the Throne from his Mother. The only one that seemed to be unaware of it is Alwin and Ammon doesn't appreciate his Father's comment.

1/3

Axelle made the decision to hand the Throne to Asha about a year after she and Ammon met, like his Mother Ammon knows what almost destroyed our Kingdom and even though I doubt he is like his Father Ammon doesn't want to take a chance. Unlike his Father Ammon likes being in the backseat on ruling the Kingdom, he doesn't crave the attention like Alwin does and I believe he will never break protocol or the Law to his own benefit.

"Axelle, tell me our Son is kidding? You can't be serious about handing over the Throne to an outsider" Alwin says and luckily Zalia responds fast enough to stop Ammon from attacking his Father. A moment later the door to the Alpha floor opens and two Warriors walk in, "Take my Mate back to the Palace, he is grounded to our floor for the time being." She tells them before she turns towards Alwin, "If you ever want to accompany me again on a trip, I suggest you learn to live by my rules or you will never leave our floor again." She growls at him.

"Not one Alpha will accept this. They will make sure you know that without me you hold no power over them." Alwin says and Zalia actually bursts out in laughter. It takes her a few seconds to calm herself down, "Alwin, there are at least four Alphas that, will side

with Axelle and one of those Alphas has a Pack that is almost as large as Mystic Moon Pack, a Pack she can count on whenever she needs it." Zalia says as she stands in front of him and I can feel that Twilight is at the surface.

Before Alwin can react to Zalia's words Axelle orders him to leave, it takes as all a few minutes to compose ourselves and once we have the door opens again. Two Servants walk in with our lunch and no one gets the chance to ask Zalia what she meant, something I am grateful for. I want them to find out with the rest of the crowd outside, I would like to know how everyone will react when they finally find out the truth.

We talk about who could take over from Dad, because there aren't many Gammas that can become a Royal Gamma. If the Queen loses her Royal Gamma she will always turn to the largest Pack in the Kingdom, hoping they have a second Gamma's Son that can take over in his Pack while the first born. becomes the Royal Gamma. Normally that would be Blue Blood Pack or Amber Moon Pack, but with Blue Blood Pack being the Royal Pack Axelle won't ask for their Gamma,

However, I doubt she will ask Amber Moon Pack for a Camma. First of all they lost their Gamma because of Luke's actions and I doubt she would want to take awhy the only other person that Amber Moon c take as a Gamma. Secondly, I doubt she would want to eward that Pack for what Luke did to his fated Mate and lets not forget about their Gamma's fated Male. No, my best bet will be that Axelle will have to look at another Pack for a Gamma,

Zalia seems to be far away in thought and I sometimes have to guide her hand to make her eat something. every time I do a small smile appears on her face. Both our Fathers are watching as I grab her hand again. and both of them have a huge grin on their face as she opens her mouth. I pull my chair back a bit and place her on my lap to feed her myself, causing our Dads to smile even more.

By the time everyone is done a Warrior walks in to tell us that downstairs everyone is finished with lunch. and Axelle asks Zalia if she is ready to reveal the rest of the secrets she found along the way. A smile appears on her face, just before she tells Axelle that she is more than ready and we make our way down the stairs to put an end to this trial.

Just like this morning Dad stays in the doorway to the Pack-house, while Leander and I take our positions in front of Zalia again. "As I mentioned earlier, if Donovan had had a good conversation with his Father none of this would have come to the surface. If Donovan had just been patient he wouldn't have to worry about having a female Gamma, because during the last Full Moon I found my fated Mate and it would have taken me away from Moon Stone Pack." Zalia says

With me being the future Royal Gamma at that time Zalia would have moved to the Palace and Donovan would have been free to find himself a male Gamma, but he screwed up when he started to ignore her. Some Alphas have a smirk on their face, one of them being Uncle Darric and when everyone finds out the

2/3

16:36 Thu, Jan 30 GGG

Chapter 74 Few

Finished

truth that

irk will become even bigger. Donovan has a dumbfounded look on his face as reality sinks in. he just had to be patient for his problems to get solved,

Hester is completely ignoring Brad, who has been trying to get her attention ever since Zalia started talking again. Elinor glances at her Father from time to time, but they can't mind-link one another as Axelle ordered Brad not to use it and she gave the same order to Rocco and Donovan. Alpha Cameron hasn't taken his eyes of Zalia during the entire trial, he seems rather proud of his Niece and he has every right to be proud of her.

I checked our Archive during the Competition to find out that Moon Stone Pack was the first Pack to enter with a female in their leadership and that means that every record of the Competition for being the first female will be in Zalia's name. She is the first female to enter, the youngest etcetera, etcetera and I think you can come up with a few on your own.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 75[1,643 words]

Chapter 75 LOL Zalia

I think most of the people in the crowd can't handle much more, but I am not done yet and the biggest surprise hasn't been revealed yet. I think that I will start with revealing who the rightful heir to Moon Stone Pack is, before I tell them anything else.

"My Father is the Gamma of Moon Stone Pack, but he wasn't born in this Pack and I doubt Brad would have accepted him as a Gamma if he had know the truth." I say as I look at Brad, before I decide to inform everyone who he is. "My Father is the second Son of an Alpha, he was born and raised in Silver Sand Pack with his older Brother, Alpha Cameron and his baby Brother, Joey and Joey is the Gamma of Little River Pack." I say and I see Hester and Elinor looking at Uncle Cameron. My Grandfather banned his own Son, because on the Full Moon after my Mother moved to Silver Sand Pack they found out they were fated Mates and that was not to Grandfather's liking.

"Do you want to know a funny fact? My Mother moved to Silver Sand Pack because her Father tried to have her forcefully marked, but like most females she only wanted her fated Mate." I say before I look among the crowd to see if anyone has made the connection yet and the only two that seem to understand my words are Uncle Cameron and Alpha Eros. Even Hester and Elinor don't seem to understand everything, but my gut tells me that they know I am the rightful Alpha of Moon Stone Pack.

"Well, it looks as if I have confused all of you. Let me put this a lot simpler. My Mother and Juliette are the same person." I don't have or get to say anything else as the crowd erupts in cheers on one side and questions on the other side. "I am the future Alpha of Moon Stone Pack." That sentence is enough to make everyone shut up and stare at me in disbelief.

Only three Packs are not looking confused and I know I will have two alliances for life. Alpha Eros gets up to acknowledge me as the rightful heir to Moon Stone Pack and Uncle Cameron follows his lead, but every other Alpha is looking as if they lost their minds. A small, but almost invisible nod from Uncle Darric lets me know I can drop the other bomb.

"I am not done yet, there is another piece of information no one was aware of. When my Mother was born. her Uncle had given up hope to ever find his fated Mate and he still hasn't found her. But he knew he had to make sure there was an heir to his position somewhere down the line and he chose to name my Mother his heir." I say and I can hear almost everyone ask the same question.

I look at Deimos before I turn my attention back to the crowd in front of me, "I am also the future Alpha- of Crystal Cove Pack." And I take a step back to let everyone digest this last piece of information, it will take a lot of Alphas a minute or two to understand that his will mean a few changes for the Kingdom. Donovan is just staring ahead, while Brad and Rocco are staring at me and you don't need to be a genius to know they understand what both of them lost when they failed to forcefully mark me.

Axelle has stepped next to me and slowly the crowd goes silent, "The prisoners tried to forcefully mark Zalia, before this day is over their punishment will be delivered." She says before she ends this trial and guides me back into the Pack-house. This time my entire family follows us and Deimos also invites Alpha Eros to join us.

My mind is still trying to process everything, because with saying out loud I am the future Alpha of two Packs it has become a bit to real for me and I snuggle into Deimos' side the moment he wraps an arm around me. I need his comfort before my mind completely takes over, there will be a lot of things I have to handle and a lot of training to do before I can become an Alpha.

1/3

Chapter 75 LOL

"Are you okay, Sweetheart?" Grandma asks and I see a few confused faces, so I introduce both sides of my family to one another. "Can we talk about something else for a while? My mind wants to process everything, but I am afraid I might short circuit if that happens." I say as I sit down on Deimos' lap and Slater decides this is the best time to drop a bomb of his own, "We're pregnant."

Definitely the best way to take the attention away from the bombs I just dropped out there.

Everyone starts talking at the same time and I just listen to the conversation around me, while I relax gets against Deimos" chest. Dad is just watching Slater and Bellona as they answer every question that asked, Deimos places his hand on my belly as I hear him say through the mind-link, "Soon we will be in their shoes, Princess." With a smile I lean my head against his shoulder, letting my mind wander to a future filled with Pups.

I slowly open my eyes to realize I am no longer in the living room on the Alpha floor: "Goodmorning, Princess. I hear Deimos say and I smile when I realize used him as a mattress last night. "We tried to wake you for dinner, but you just kept sleeping. For a moment I worried you went through a similar situation as a while back, but Goliath told me you were just peacefully dreaming." I lift my head up to look in his eyes and decide I need some attention from my Mate.

My lips slowly find their way to the mark I made and as soon as my lips touch it, I hear him groan softly. I move myself in a better position and I put pressure on his cock with my pelvis. I moan as his cock hardens against my body and it makes me move just a little more. "Woman, are you trying to kill me?" I hear Deimos ask under his breath, I feel a smirk appear on my face and I move my pelvis once again towards him, putting more pressure on his cock.

And again Deimos groans, louder this time and I giggle as I look into his eyes. Before he can stop me. start grinding faster and I can feel his cock growing harder. He grabs my hips to slow me down, but I am not going to let him stop me and I lean forward to suck on his nipple as I continue grinding my pelvis. feeling his cock grow makes me wet. I love this man with all my heart, even though we have not known each other that long.

I start pulling at the sheet that somehow has moved between us, because I need to see and feel his naked

body. Within seconds the sheet is out of the way, we are both naked he puts me back on his chest, his cock slowly sliding through my soaking wet folds. With his hands on my hips he lifts me up to place his cock at my entrance, slowly lowering me to let his cock enter my pussy and then he starts to guide me up and down his hard-on. Our movements become wilder, but not enough for me and I'm glad Deimos knows what I need and want from him. He lets Goliath come forward, knowing that in this moment I need and want what Goliath is more than willing to give.

"Hello, Princess. Ready for me" Goliath whispers in my ear, sending a shiver down my spine. Without warning he pulls me of his cock and places me on the bed next to him, pulling my ass up in the air. Goliath slams his cock back into my pussy and starts thrusting in and out of me. One hand is twirled in my hair as the other is traveling from my side to my breast and as soon as he reaches my breast he pinches my nipple, making me moan loudly,

In just a matter of days Deimos and Goliath figured out what my body needs and wants and right now that is a hard and fast fuck. Goliath keeps pounding into me letting his hand slide from my breast to my belly and then further down. He starts rubbing my clit, hard and fast and it doesn't take long before I start panting

Feeling that I am close to climaxing, he starts thrusting into me even harder and I

can feel his cock grow even harder inside my pussy. Before I can brace myself he pushes me over the edge and we climax together. He collapses on the bed beside me as he pulls me against his body, kissing down my neck and it

16:36 Thu, Jan 30 BBB

Chapter 75 LOL

takes us awhile to come down from our high.

Finished

"I think it is time we get some breakfast and then answer some of the questions everyone has." Deimos

and I bury my face in his chest, reluctant to let my answer those questions, so why not get it over with and

Says

nind wander in that direction. I know I have to jump out of bed to start my morning routine. I walk into my closet to grab a pair of jeans and my bright pink shirt that says, The most dangerous animal in the world is a silent smiling female. I hear Deimos chuckle as I walk out of the closet and I just smile at him, making him laugh out loud.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 76[1,585 words]

Chapter 76 Rank

Deimos

Finished

I know everyone has a lot of questions for my Mate and I need to sure she understands that I will

back her up no matter what she decides to do. Goliath is rolling around in my head the moment she steps out of her closet and I can't help to laugh my ass off the moment she smiles at me.

I just place my hand on her lower back and guide her out of the bedroom. "Axelle has cleared out the Pack-house, she wants to talk to everyone in the main dining room." I tell her as I maneuver her towards the stairs and she steps a little closer to my side, making my hand slide to her ass. I don't move my hand as we walk down the stairs and she doesn't make a move to guide it elsewhere.

It is strange walking through the Pack-house without any Pack-members around, but I know that Axelle only kept her own Pack-members around and I know that none of them will talk about what is going to be said here. They are under a command from Axelle to never reveal what they hear and there is no one that can break that command until Asha takes over the Throne, not that Asha will release them from that command.

Benjamin and Dad are waiting for us at the bottom of the stairs and we follow them to the main dining room. The tables and chairs have been moved around to accommodate whatever Axelle has platined and I

am surprised to see Elinor and her friends sitting at a table, "Dad, why are they here?" I ask as I sit down with Zalia on my lap and I notice that we are in the Alpha seat.

"Axelle invited them, I have no idea why though." Dad answers as he sits down and Servants from the Palace walk in to place breakfast in front of all of us. Like in the Palace our first serving is placed in front of us and those of us that want seconds can get it ourselves from the buffet, something I have always liked. I think I need to talk to Zalia about copying this for our own Pack.

I don't like the looks Elinor and her friends give Zalia, but for the moment I will not address it. Technically Zalia is their Alpha and what they are doing is very disrespectful, no one would get away with it if we had had an Alpha ceremony and that is the only

reason I will not respond to it. As I eat my breakfast I look around the room to see that Alpha Cameron, Alpha Eros and Uncle Darric have their own table with their current and future leadership.

Zalia and I are flanked by Benjamin, Leander, Dad and her friends, Axelle has her own table to my right with the future rulers of our Kingdom and I notice that Dad's seat is empty. Leander grabs the plate in front of us the moment Zalia and I have eaten it all and moments later he places it back filled with another pile of food.

"Zalia, I know I am not the only one who would like to know what you are going to do with two Packs," Axelle says and I feel Zalia stiffen slightly on my lap, I don't think she has really thought about it. She stuffs another piece of sausage in her mouth to keep her from answering immediately.

"She has no right to Moon Stone Pack, I am the rightful heir." Elinor states as she gets up and walks around. the table she was sitting at. I see her Mother and her friends nodding their heads as if we have not -established yesterday that her Father had no claim to the Alpha title, but apparently I have missed

something along the line.

"All we have heard is that Zalia found something that might indicate that something didn't go the way it was supposed to, but I haven't seen any evidence to support her theory and with out any proof that is all it is, a theory." Elinor says as she keeps looking at Zalia and the only ones nodding their heads are at the table she is leaning against.

"I am the rightful Alpha of Moon Stone Pack, I am going to take over this Pack with my leadership and my 1/3 Chapter 76 Rank

Finished

Mother will remain in the role of Luna. My Mother will start planning my Alpha Ceremony the moment we are done here with breakfast, this charade has gone on long enough and just so you are aware. There are a few Alphas that will back me up on my claim." Elinor says without taking her eyes away from Zalia and because of the Mate-bond I am aware that this amuses Zalia.

I have to admit that Elinor has a point, we didn't present any evidence that Zalia is the rightful heir to Moon Stone Pack and I wonder why this amuses Zalia so much. All Zalia did yesterday was tell them what we had uncovered, but not once did she provided any evidence to support her story and I think it is safe to say that a lot of Alphas will agree with Elinor.

Especially the ones that have a alliance with Moon Stone Pack and if they play their cards right they will back up Elinor, if it means that they get to keep their alliance. I see Axelle

nodding her head and for a moment I think she might agree with Elinor, but that is until I notice she is looking at someone.

Uncle Darric gets up with a few files in his hand, "Your Majesty, in this file is the Birth Certificate from my Niece Juliette and her DNA profile. This Gle contains the DNA profile of Juliette's parents and their Birth Certificates and this file contains Zalia's DNA profile with an explanation from our Pack Doctor. It states that Zalia is my Niece's Daughter and that she is, in fact the Granddaughter of Moon Stone Pack's original Alpha. He says as he hands every file over to Axelle.

Axelle takes her time to read through the files and then hands them over to Elinor to examen, but it seems to be something she doesn't understand. "Benjamin, can you ask the Pack Doctor to join us? He might be able to explain this to Elinor and everyone else who has questions about it." Axelle asks as she leans back as Servants walks in with fresh coffee.

By the time the Doctor shows up everyone has had a refill of their coffee and without asking questions he takes the files from Elinor, he goes through them as he is sipping his coffee. He turns back a page or two every now and then, before he places four papers next to one another.

These are four different DNA profiles, these two profiles belong to the parents of whoever this profile belongs to and this profile proves that whoever it belongs to is the Daughter to this profile and the Granddaughter to these profiles." He says as he points to each piece of paper and I hear Elinor softly growl as he points out that Uncle Darric was telling the truth

Doc's eyes grow wide when Elinor hands him the Birth Certificate that goes with one of the DNA profiles and he keeps going back and forth between every piece of paper for a while. He looks up at Elinor with something that looks like pity, but from this angle I cant be one hundred percent sure.

"I am sorry to tell you this, but everything Zalia told us yesterday is the truth. Your Father was never the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack." He says and I hear Elinor growl in his direction, but it doesn't seem to faze him at all. He just leans back in his seat as he looks from Elinor to Hester, making me wonder if he ever suspected something..

Axelle turns her attention to Hester and I can see that she is linking someone, my best guess would be that she is linking Elinor. "Hester, someone brought it to my attention that you tried twice to give Zalia something that was laced with Wolfsbane. I demand an explanation." Axelle growls at her and I see Elinor looking at her Mother in disbelief.

"I just did what my Mate told me to do, he didn't explain anything to me. Knowing what I know now I understand why he told me to do it and I am sorry for that." Hester says while she looks at Zalia when she says the last part and I feel Zalia nodding her head. "Brad didn't tell me what was going on or what he suspected. I should have known

something was up when he told me to go see a former Pack-member that lives st outside our borders, but I learned over the years not to question his orders. I didn't know the food was poisoned until the Omega tossed it in the trash, she

2/3

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 B BB.

Chapter 76 Rank

62%

Finished

told me it was

s on Brad's orders when I asked her why she threw it away." Hester explains and I can tell that her life with Brad wasn't easy.

Elinor seems shocked to hear her Mother talking about her Father like that, but I think it is time that Elinor understands that her Father wasn't who she thought he was and she needs to come to terms with not being the rank she thought she was.

€19

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 77[1,693 words]

Chapter 77 Shock

Zalia

I keep looking from Hester to Elinor and try to wrap my head around Brad's behavior, because I never thought he ordered Hester around. He was always telling us that we should accept everyone for who and what they are, not that he preached it in front of other Alphas and I know he didn't because he taught us that every Alpha had different ideas.

I remember hearing many different opinions over the years, but they all had one thing in common and that is their lack of faith in females. I remember hearing many Alphas say that they would have never accepted their fated Mate if she was of a Low rank, but know

that it will weaken a Pack if multiple generations of High-ranking members take a chosen Mate.

"Even though there is enough evidence to support Zalia's claim I have something to add to it." Axelle says as Liam places a file in front of me and as I open it I am faced with a picture of Mom, taken some time after she came to the Palace. I glance trough the pages about her case and I stop at the page from when she left the Palace.

Right there in front of me is the evidence that Mom changed her name, she didn't want her family to be able to find her and risk that someone might try to forcefully mark her. She wanted time to find her Mate and come to terms with her past, to find a way to never let it happen again. That leaves me with a question I will never find an answer to, because the only one that can give it to me is no longer with us.

"Zalia, you still haven't answered my question." Axelle says as I close the file and hand it to Dad. I know I didn't give her an answer and I am not quite sure how to answer her question. I know the Packs are too far apart to run both of them to the best of my abilities and I am not sure if I

can resolve it the way I want to./ but I know I can get that answer if I talk to Uncle Darric for a moment.

"Your Majesty, I think I need to talk to Uncle Darric for a moment. Can I use the Alpha office?" I ask as I get up and Uncle Darric follows me out of the dining room the moment Axelle nods her head. I know that technically it is my office, but Moon Stone Pack is still under her command until she releases it back into

my care.

I walk into the office after the Guards at the door have gotten permission from Axelle and as I stare at the boxes on the desk I remember why they were placed at the door. I open the first box and find the files of every High-ranking member of Moon Stone Pack and I know I have my work cut out for me no matter what I decide to do.

"Uncle Darric, how many more Pack-members can Crystal Cove house?" I ask as I open the second box, L need something to do while he is thinking about the answer. I am surprised to see what Brad did with the Pack's finances and I feel Twilight getting angry the more I read, he really deprived our Pack from a lot of

money.

There have been things over the years we couldn't replace, because Brad made it clear there weren't enough funds to replace them and every piece of paper in front of me shows me that he was lying. Just another thing I have to consider before I can answer Axelle's question.

Zalia, can I have your attention for a moment?" Uncle Darric asks and I look up at him to see him smiling at him. I hand him the files I am holding, just to show him why Twilight and I are a bit agitated and it only takes a few seconds for Uncle Darric to start shifting his eyes between the files and me.

Both of us understanding that Brad kept this Pack on a tight leash and only spend money if he really had no other choice. I am getting a better understanding of why other Packs never spend the night here, because it might have shown them that our Pack wasn'as wealthy as Brad and Hester wanted everyone to

1/3

Tha Thu Jan 30 EEE:

Chapter 77 Shock

62%

Finished

believe and if they wandered around the territory they would have seen that not everything was well taken

care off.

"Let's start with your question before we go into the Pack's finances. I think I understand why you are asking your question, there is enough room for a few hundred more Pack-members and there is a stretch of territory that can be used for housing Pack-member, Uncle Darric says and knowing I can easily house close to a thousand more Pack-members makes my decision easier.

I link Deimos to join me in the office as Uncle Darric gets up to return to the main dining room, I need his thoughts on a few things that have been running through my mind and as my Mate he has just as much say in this as I do. Deimos wraps me in his arms the moment he stands next to me and for a moment we just stand there.

We sit down on the couch facing the window and we go through the files with a fine toothcomb, I want to do what is right for this Pack. As the Alpha it is my job to keep my Pack-members safe and to make their lives as pleasant as I can.

I hear Goliath growl next to me and I stare at the page Deimos is pointing at. There is a list of yearly returning money transfer, but the name of the receiving party isn't familiar to me and I know I will try to find out who this is. I need to be able to explain why Brad transferred that money every year, not only I deserve that answer so do the Pack-members.

By the time Deimos and I have gone through every file on Brad's secret bookkeeping, I know exactly what my funds are and what I want to do for the Pack. Deimos and I were even able to tackle a few other issues I had running through my mind and I am getting closer to making my final decision.

I need to take to a few more people before I can answer Axelle's question completely, but I will make sure] will answer a part of her question before lunch is over. They all need to understand that this isn't an easy question to answer, it isn't going to be a short answer of something that can be done within a few hours and the issues I haven't answered for myself yet are going to take a little while to get answers to.

Deimos pulls me from my thoughts when he whispers on my ear. "Lunch is ready." I reluctantly get up to face everyone again, but I also know I can't hide in here forever. I slip my arm around his waist as we walk to the door and I take a deep breath to steady myself, hoping that Elinor won't open her yap again.

I see Servants walking in and out of the main dining room as we walk down the hall and I hear an angry voice coming from the dining room. "If she thinks I will give up my title without a fight, she is sorely mistaken. Moon Stone Pack belongs to me and she will never become it's Alpha, she has no idea what to do with a Pack." I hear Elinor shout.

I walk into the room with Deimos by my side and as Elinor takes a step towards me Conner steps in her way, growling at her when she tries to get around him. Deimos and I ignore it as we walk back to our table and I smile at all the food that is placed on the tables, I am going to enjoy this lunch a lot.

Deimos and I keep our conversation through the mind-link, neither one of us willing to share anything with the others yet and I really enjoy the food the Palace Servants prepared. Elinor keeps trying to get my attention, but I act as if I don't notice and I hear her growl from time to time. Deimos is enjoying it a little to much if you ask me, but I am not going to tell him to stop.

I get up after the Servants have cleared the tables and start pacing behind the table. "There are still a few things I need answers to, I am still not sure how this will work out and I am not sure how long it will take before I have answers. I do know that I want what is best for both Packs, but I haven't figured out what that is yet." I say.

Elinor looks at me with a murderous look in her eyes and I know she will not give up quickly. She really

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 77 Shock

@x62%

Finished

wants to become Alpha of Moon Stone Pack and the one in the way of that happens to be me, but I doubt she understands that she never had a claim to it. She doesn't even understand that her Father lied to the entire Pack, including his own family.

"There is something I do want to share with all of you, something Moon Stone Pack needs to know about the man they called their Alpha for so long. Brad has taken money that belongs to the Pack and put it in hidden accounts, he also has been transferring an amunt for years to an account of someone I don't

know.

Every time someone asked for the replacement of equipment, to fix certain things or to rebuild something, we were told that there weren't enough funds and that is a big lie." I say as I look around the room and I see shocked and confused looks on the face of his Mate and his Daughter.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 78[1,633 words]

A Gamma's Revenge Chapter 78 Step

Deimos Finished

Hester and Elinor look confused at Zalia's words and Benjamin looks very pissed off. Zalia is right thou, there wasn't any reason for Brad to deny his Pack anything and I am trying to find out why he would want to hide all that money. All I can come up with is that he planned on leaving our Kingdom and was going to use that money to start a new life somewhere else.

In my

mind I go every piece of information we found in the bookkeeping and I think I finally understand why he was making those yearly payments, but looking Hester I think he wasn't planning on bringing her with him. Had he planned on rejecting her or had planned on just disappearing into thin air?

he

Damn, the more I think about it the more questions I get and I fear it might take some time to get answers to some of them, but the main question would be where the yearly payments were for. "Your Majesty, I know you have postponed the executions and I would like to ask you to hold of on them for the time being. We need to know what Brad was paying for, before he dies." I say.

Axelle is linking her Beta and after a few moments she just nods her head. Knowing that Zalia won't answer her question today she dismisses everyone, after she has made it clear that Dad will be in charge of Moon Stone Pack for the time being and everyone starts talking amongst themselves. It only takes about ten minutes before Pack-members start walking into the Pack-house again and all of them start asking Zalia questions.

"Liam..." She doesn't get any further as he interrupts her with a growl and I see her slowly shaking her head, "Fine. Dad, can you assemble all the Pack-members out front?" She asks before she sits down in my lap and I see a huge smile on Dad's face as he walks out of the room, leaving the rest of us behind.

Hester and Elinor are busy whispering with one another and staring towards Zalia, that they don't realize that a Palace Warrior is within hearing range and the look in his eyes doesn't predict much good. "Angel. before we go outside we need to talk to Danny, he can hear what Hester and Elinor are discussing and I think he is already plotting their murders." I say through the mind link as I pull her closer to me.

I don't want anyone to know that we are talking through the mind-link and I sure as hell don't want to tip off Hester and Elinor. The moment Dad walks into the room again Danny takes a few steps back and Dad guides Hester and Elinor out of the dining room Leander stops in the doorway and once he nods his head Danny walks over to us.

"They were discussing which Alpha to approach to get Moon Stone Pack back from Zalia and neither one. of them believes that there is evidence that Brad stole money from the Pack or that he hid it from his family." Danny says. "Elinor is planning on challenging you for the Alpha title, because she donlits she will get any Alpha to help her out."

"Thank you, Danny. I owe you one." Zalia says as she rests her head on my shoulder. "You owe me nothing, Alpha." Danny says as he walks towards Leander and I hear Zalia softly groaning into my chest. Sounds like my Angel hadn't thought of that yet, but Danny is correct and Zalia needs.to get used to it.

I get up from my seat with Zalia in my arms and without saying a word I start walking towards the front porch, lowering her to her feet just before we reach the front door. The entire Pack is waiting for us as we step outside with Leander and Danny right behind us, everyone goes quiet as Zalia takes a step forward and like the rest of them I wonder what she is going to say.

*There is no easy way to say this, so I will just say it as it is. Brad stole Pack funds." She says and she allows everyone to respond in their own way. Conner and Casandra step in front of the steps that lead up to the front porch when Hester takes a step forward, blocking her from whatever it was she wanted to do. It takes

an su

Chapter 78 Step

Finished

the Pack-members a while to settle down and once it is quiet again Beta Fred takes a step forward, "Can

explain that a little more, Alpha?" He asks.

you

Zalia takes a step towards me and I place my hand on her lower back in support, but she has to do this on her own. "Deimos and I read all the files that were found in a hidden safe. It shows that the investments Brad did were a lot more successful than he showed us most of the money he didn't put in the bookkeeping ended up in multiple hidden accounts and some of it was used for a yearly payment for over twenty years." Zalia says.

Pack-members are staring at one another as the news sinks in and soon they start talking amongst one another. We can hear the questions they ask, but like them we have no answers and it doesn't take long before someone addresses Hester. "Did you know he stole from us?" Is the question that gets tossed her way and all she does is shake her head.

"No, we didn't know. My Father would never do what Zilia accuses him of and there is no proof that Dad was behind this. Elinor says. "She accused him of planning a forceful marking. I know he hasn't denied it and I assume that that means he is guilty. But she will not turn him into a lair and a thief." -Elinor growls to the Pack-members around her.

"Elinor, do you trust your Father's bookkeeper? Zalia asks and I wonder where she is going with her question.

"Of course I do. He has been doing the bookkeeping for as long as I can remember and Dad always said het is one of the best there is." Elinor responds and everyone can tell that Zalia is linking someone. It takes a few moments before Pack-members start to step aside to make way for a male that looks more like a Warrior than a bookkeeper to me.

"Point out two Pack-members that you trust with your life." Zalia says as she looks at Elinor and after looking around for a few seconds she points in two different directions,

one of them is Gaia's Brother. Zalia points at Beta Fred and at Alpha Eros, "I would like the five of you to go to the Alpha office, I want you to keep an eye on our bookkeeper as he goes through all the files.

Call the Packs Brad did business with if you have to and when you are done I want you to present your findings to the entire Pack. Zalia says and without hesitation the five males walk into the Pack-house.

"Your Majesty, if you need to return to the Palace I think you should do so and not let this stop you. However, I would like to ask you to leave the Warriors behind. I think that will be in the best interest of Moon Stone Pack. Zalia says as she looks at Axelle.

I know Axelle isn't going anywhere, because she wants those answers as badly as the rest of the Pack and she will have a serious discussion with Hester and Elinor before the day is over. "I am staying. Zalia Tam not done here yet and I hope those answers will be found soon. Hester and Elinor, I want to talk to the both of you on the Beta floor." Axelle says as she walks to the front door.

Elinor has a smug look on her face as she follows Axelle into the Pack-house and I truly believe she thinks that this means that Axelle is on her side. Once all the Fack-members have returned to their duties or whatever it was they were doing. Zalia jumps in my arms to bury her nose in the crook of my neck and I pull her as close to my body as I can.

I walk back into the Pack-house and sit down on a couch in the main living room, I hope it won't take long for the bookkeeper to find some answers. I want this to be over as soon as possible, I want to start planning our future and I want to help Zalia to make a decision when it comes to Moon Stone Pack and Crystal Cove Pack.

"I will be in the kitchen, see what the Omegas have planned for dinner." Jasmine says before she walks out

2/3

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 B BB

Chapter 78 Step

o 62%

Finished

of the room with Bellona and Nana. The rest sits down in chairs and on couches close to us and I know. Slater has a few questions for his Sister, "Have you thought about your leadership?" Slater asks and 1 wonder if she has given it anymore thought.

"I know that Crystal Cove Pack has a full leadership, there is also a future Beta and a future Gamma. I was taught that an Alpha needs a leadership he can trust and no offence to them, but I don't know either one of them. I have had this question running through my brain for a few days now, but I am still not closer to an answer." Zalia says as she looks at Slater.

I know she will figure it out and I know it will take time, but I will be there with her every step of the way.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 79[1,658 words]

Chapter 79 Answer

Zalia Finished

I am glad everyone accepts my answer to Slater's question, I already knew who I would chose as my Beta when Deimos asked me the question. Figuring out who to ask to become my Gamma was a bit more complicated and I wasn't sure my choice was the best until today.

Dinner time comes quickly and I see Omegas walking towards the Alpha office, an indication that they are no where near done and I hope this won't take Alpha Epps to long from his Pack. I decide to see how serious Slater was about Little river Pack looking for a new territory, "Dagda, is it true your Father wants to expand the territory?" I ask.

"Yes, Zalia. We out grew our territory about two years ago and we have trouble housing the unmated males and females that no longer want to live with their parents. Dad also has quite a few request from Wolves that want to move to our territory, but we just don't have the space to take them in and I know he really would like to accept all of them. Dagda answers.

During our meal we talk about various options, but none of the are adequate and we end up back were we started. Alpha Eros should look for another territory, instead of trying to expand his current territory. I lean back in my seat to see Pack-members coming and going, every conversation revolves around one topic; the money Brad stole.

Everyone has an opinion about why he did it, how he did it and what he was planning to do.

Axelle is sitting at a table not far from us, but I haven't seen Elinor or Hester at all during dinner. My best guess would be that the conversation with Axelle didn't go the way Elinor had hoped and she is currently on the Beta floor licking her wounds.

I feel sad that I have lost some of my best friends, but hever asked for any of this and I can start thinking in the "what if" but it just won't do me any good. Things are the way they are and everyone will have to get used to it, which will be easier said than done for some Danny's words still run through my head and I wonder why Elinor thinks she can defeat me in a challenge.

She has seen me train beside her Brother, she has seen me spar with her Brother and she has seen me defeat him every single time. Leaving me with the million dollar question, how does she plan on defeating me and only one answer comes to mind. She is planning on cheating.

I

I am not really familiar with ways of rigging a fight and didn't have to use for that knowledge, but I guess

I will have to start looking into that. I want to be prepared if Elinor plans on cheating, because I don't want

to lose this fight. Her family doesn't deserve to be ruling Moon Stone Pack, Brad took control under false pretenses and this is where it ends.

Twilight draws my attention to her and I lean closer to Deimos as I let myself draw back a little further, not enough to scare Deimos but far enough so no one sees what is going on. By the time I am done I find myself in Deimos' arms and we are on our way to the Gamma floor, Leander and Danny right behind us.

Once the door to my room is closed I look up at Deimos and through the mind-link I tell him what Twilight had come up with. "Are you kidding me? Twilight came up with that." He asks me as we sit down on the bed and I just nod my head before I snuggle closer to his chest.

"Twilight feels it is the best solution and I agree with her. Neither one of us trusts Elinor anymore and both of us think she might stoop so low that she will try and cheat to win. It will solve a lot of problems and it means I will have less to worry about when it concerns Crystal Cove Pack." I say as I listen to his heartbeat and feel his hand running up and down my coine.

16-37 hu, Jan 30

Chapter 79 Answer

62%

#Finished

"I came up with the other part of the solution, but that still leaves the question of the Beta and Gamma position. I just hate that it means that they will never get a chance to fulfill their destiny, but I know I need people around me that I can trust." I mumble as my eyes slowly close on their own accord.

Sweetheart, wake up." I hear the familiar voice of my Mother whisper and I open my eyes to see her sitting in front of me, but I am no longer in my own bedroom. I am in the bedroom of my parents. She is dressed exactly the same like last time and I hear her tapping her foot on the floor, which is strange with the carpet that is under the bed.

I slowly look over the side of the bed to see that the carpet is gone and the floorboard she is taping on with her foot is a different shade from the rest. If this is anything like last time than I know that Mom won't speak, that I can't speak and that this is a clue that I need. I smile at her as I mouth "I love you" and she does the same in return before she slowly fades away again.

I shoot up straight in bed, knocking Deimos out of the way and before he can say or ask anything I jump out of bed. I put on my sweatpants as I rush out of the door, nearly tripping as I try to put them on and I burst into Dad's bedroom without knocking. I grab the carpet to pull it away and a smile appears on my face when I see the discolored floorboard.

I feel along all sides of the floorboard, but I can't find a place to lift it up and I am about to lose my patient when a knife is held in front of my face. "Thanks, Leander." I say as I grab the knife and finally I am able to lift the floorboard, but Dad stops me by placing his hand over mine.

"Zalia, how do you know about your Mother's hiding spot?" Dad asks and my head snaps up to look at him.

"Have you ever looked in here?" I ask him, but the look on his face already answers my question. He respected Mom's privacy, even after her death.

I lift the floorboard up and in the hiding spot is a small ron box I have seen before. Mom would sometimes sit on her bed, holding it in her hands with far away look in her eyes and even though she never said anything I knew I needed to leave her alone for a while. "I had another dream about Mom, she was tapping her foot on this floorboard. There has to be something in here that will answer a few questions, if not all of them." I say as I lean

forward. I slowly lift the box from it's hiding place and take a good look at the engraving on the lid. It is the same engraving I saw above the door of Crystal Cove Pack.

I open the lid to be faced with Uncle Darric and Grandma, but anyone can tell that this picture is decades old and I find a few more pictures in the box. All of them from her past and I know she missed them. during the times I found her with the box in her hands Placing every picture o the bed I finally uncover a tiny cardboard box with a date and a time written on it. It is the day of Slater's eight birthday and the time is from before his party, because Mom always organized our parties for the afternoon. I wonder why she was taping something before his party started, "Maybe she was testing the camera" Twilight says and 1 think she might be right. "Is there anyway we can play this tape?" I ask as I pull it out of the cardboard box it had been in.

Leander takes it from my hand to look at it and as he hands it back to me he nods his head, before he walks out of the bedroom. Deimos helps me up as Dad stares at the pictures on the bed and I see him staring at Mom's face, a tear slowly rolling down his cheek. "She was always so beautiful, I sometimes have trouble remembering her." I hear him whisper.

I know Dad removed every picture of Mom and hid them out of sight, they were a constant reminder of

way that he wouldn't see it every time he walked into our room.

Finished

"Zalia, everything is set up." I hear Leander say as I hold Dad in a tight hug, he gets up without releasing me and Deimos gives me a small smile as he follows us to the living room. Besides Slater and Leander no one else is there and Dad still refuses to let me go, sitting don on the couch facing the TV.

Leander places the tape in a device next to him and starts to fast forward to the time written on the box, he pauses it before he hands Slater the remote to leave the living room. Once the door closes Slater presses play and our living room comes into view, "Let's see if you still work after last time." We hear Mom's voice say and we see the camera turning towards the open window.

"Brad, why do you always insist on everyone having dinner together?" We hear the voice of Hester ask and I hold my breath as I wait for Brad's answer.

728

1

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 80[1,470 words]

Chapter 80 Information

Zalia

Finished

I am not sure if Mom knew she was recording this, but am glad she did find out eventually and saved the tape. We can see her taking a few steps towards the window and then she turns it towards Hester and Brad.

"We need to protect our secret and something is off about June. She seems to understand more about an Alpha's job than she should and I hope that one of these days she will slip up, revealing to me how or why she knows so much about what an Alpha does." Brad answers Hester as we can see him looking around

him.

"If anyone finds out that I don't have any Alpha abilities, they can easily over throw us and then... Well I don't have to explain that to you, now do I?" Brad asks, just before he walks away from Hester. We see the camera move back into the living room and that is where things got a bit strange, because Mom placed the camera on the coffee table while it was still recording.

We hear a knock on the door in the background and Mom slowly moves into view to open the door, we see her stumble back a bit as Hester walks past her. "You stay the fuck away from my Mate, ham this Pack's Luna and I will never give that position up without a fight." Hester growls at Mom.

We can see that they are

ding in the hallway, but we can't see their faces. "Luna Hester, I have no idea what you are talking about. I have no interest in becoming a Luna, I was not born for that position." Mom says and we all chuckle because she was right, she was born to be an Alpha.

"If there is nothing else, I would like to continue with preparing Slater's birthday party." Mom says and without another word Hester rushes out of the door, slamming it shut

behind her. We see Mom walking back to the camera and then the TV goes dark. Apparently Mom knew something was going on and wanted to find out what it was.

I doubt she ever was able to found out more, because she became ill a few months later and she died before Slater turned nine. "She never said anything, but it does explain why she always avoided Hester after Slater's birthday. She didn't even want Hester to visit her in the infirmary." Dad whispers as he stares at his hands.

"Alpha, breakfast is being served in ten minutes." An Omega says through the mind-link and I pull Deimos.

a decision and I with me out of the living room, down the stairs to the main dining room. I have made need to talk to Axelle after breakfast, just to see what her opinion is.

"Your Majesty, can I have a word with you after breakfast?" I ask Axelle, the moment I see her sitting at the Alpha table. I know we will have a meeting with the Pack after breakfast, the bookkeeper finally went through everything and he will present his findings to them at that time.

"Of course, before or after the meeting?" Axelle asks. "Before, because than I can make an announcement after the bookkeeper is done." I answer her.

I can see very curious looks from my family, but none of them asks a question. I know most of them will be surprised with my announcement and I just hope that everyone can live with the choices I have made.

Breakfast is spend with Pack-members speculating on what they will hear at the Pack meeting and I hope we will find out what those yearly payments were for, just hope that Deimos" hunch isn't correct. I may not like Hester and Elinor at the moment, but if Brad was planning to do what Deimos came up with it will crush them both.

Once I see that Axelle is done with her breakfast I get and she follows me to the Alnha office. Deimos

1/3

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 80 Information

62-

Finished

doesn't know everything I came up with and I am grateful he lets me take care of this on my own. I think it is something I will have to get used to, because as an Alpha I need to make decisions myself every single day.

"Axelle, I think I have a solution for your predicament and with it an answer for myself. I say as I hand her a piece of paper, I wrote down my solution because I needed to see on paper if it could work. Axelle looks at the notes I wrote down and I see her going back and forth between the notes.

"I think you managed to solve quite a few problems, Alpha. You will do just fine as an Alpha and I am glad you will come to my aid when I need it." Axelle says as she hands me back the piece of paper and I smile as we both walk out of the door, I can finally move on. I can finally show the world what Moon Stone Pack missed out on and my family can start healing again. "Axelle, I would appreciate it if Brad and Donovan can be present for the meeting as well." I say though the mind-link and she smile before she says, "Already far ahead of you" She says and Deimos looks a little strange as I walk into his arms.

Like yesterday, the Palace Warriors are running border patrol and every Pack-member is present in front of the Pack-house. Brad and Donovan are on their knees with silver chains on, two Warriors behind them. and a Warrior on either side of the two of them. Not sure if it is to keep them from escaping or to protect Brad from anyone with an ax to grind.

"Lam here to present my findings." The bookkeeper says, the moment everyone went quiet. "Zalia's accusations are correct, Brad transferred money to secret accounts when he realized how much profit the investments were making. I spoke to every Alpha he did business with and each of them was willing to send me their files with Brad's investments and pay-outs."

Brad is staring at his bookkeeper as he speaks and I can see that it is slowly sinking in, he knows he has been caught. "The yearly payment was for a piece of land in the most northern part of the Kingdom, at house was built on it about five years ago and a staff was hired to keep it clean. The head of the household staff told me that they were informed that the owner would be moving in, in about five years.

To my question on how may residents he was expecting I got a peculiar answer, just the owner would be moving in. All the staff knows is that the owner is a former widowed Alpha." The bookkeeper explains and it is a good thing those Warriors had surrounded Brad and Donovan, because Hester lunges for him.

"What were the total cost for the land and the house?" Axelle asks and I growl with the rest of the Pack- members when we hear the amount, money that should have benefitted the Pack. "Zalia, I will buy that piece of land from you for that amount. I can use a place to put my Mate if he becomes to annoying." Axelle says after she has thanked the bookkeeper for his work.

"Before you all walk away there is another announcement to make." Axelle says and she gestures for me to step forward.

"Thank you, Your Majesty. I know that everyone wants to know how I plan to manage two Packs and to tell. you the truth I still don't know how someone could manage two Packs that far apart." I say and I see Elinor looking at me with confusion in her eyes.

"I doubt anyone could find an answer to that question, but if you happen to have the answer I am right here." I say with a smile on my face and most of the Pack-members are laughing. All the Alphas that are still present shake their heads, because they know there is no answer to that question and I doubt anyone could find the answer.

"Besides the distance, there is the issue of my Beta and my Gamma. I also know that our Queen is going to miss her Royal Gamma and Princess Asha will have to and another Royal Gamma as well. More than

2/3

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 G BB

Chapter 80 information

enough questions that need an answer." I say.

Finished

"Before I disclose what I decided about my leadership want to ask you to make a choice. Walk to my right side if you are willing to move to Crystal Cove Pack and to my left side if you want to stay in this territory" I say without giving them to much information.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 81[1,619 words]

Chapter 81 Hoping Deimos

and quite a lot of Warriors make the same decision.

I am surprised to say the least about the request Zalia made of the Pack-members, but knowing my Mate she will have some sort of a surprise in store for all of us. We patiently wait for them to make a decision, almost every family choses to move to Crystal Cove Pack If I had to make a guess, I would say that about eighty precent of the Pack-members chose to move to another Pack and the rest wants to stay in this territory Looking at the ones

that don't want to move, I see that these have been the ones hanging around Elinor and Hester.

"Thank you

for making your choice and I will start by asking Gamma Rhett to step forward." Zalia says and like everyone else I look at her, but she isn't giving anything away. Gamma Rhett is looking at Uncle Darric as if he might have an answer, but Uncle daric just shrugs his shoulders.

"You have been Alpha Darrie's Gamma for decades and you are currently training your Son to take over that position. I know that you agree with me that an Alpha should chose a Gamma he or she trusts and we both know that I didn't grow up with your Son, making it a bit difficult for me to take him as my Gamma." -Zalia says.

Now everyone is even more confused, but I think she is going somewhere with this and we just have to wait and see where this will lead.

"Gamma Rhett, Crystal Cove Pack is almost as big as Mystic Moon Pack and you know how to assist the leader of such a large territory. I have permission to offer you the position of the Royal Gamma, will you accept?" She asks and I smile as he looks at Axelle to see if Zalia is pulling his chains.

"Rhett, are you going to answer her or just gawk?" Uncle Darric asks and that seems to snap him out of the shock. He takes a few steps towards Axelle and gets down on one knee, "I would be honored to become your Royal Gamma, Your Majesty." Gamma Rhett says, It takes a few minutes before the crowd has settled down and Axelle announces that the Ceremony will be held that evening. Which of course sets off the Pack-members again, but every Wolf and Lycan loves a good party and with such short notice this might not become a huge party.

-Conner and Cassandra, can you step forward?" Zalia asks and again most Pack-members look a little strange, but in this case I know where this will take us. "Conner, will you become my Gamma?" Zalia asks and I don't think I have ever heard anyone shout Yes as loud as Conner did.

Zalia just shakes her head, while Cassandra's smile could light the dark and if I remember Conner's story correctly someone is going to regret ever crossing him My Beta was an easy-one, but I needed to know for sure I wasn't going to have to deal with a Beta in Crystal Cove Pack. Thank the Goddess, he understood. me and for the sake of the Pack he is willing to step aside. Your Majesty, would you keep that in mind if you here from a Pack in search of a new Beta?" Zalia asks.

"Leander." Zalia says and he turns his head so fast towards her that it would surprise me if he had a whiplash. He just stares at her as if it still hasn't registered, "I think my Mate wants you to become her Beta, answer her for Goddess sake." I softly growl at him, but of

course loud enough for everyone to hear it and many Pack-members are giggling and chuckling.

"It would be my honor, Alpha." Leander says and I am glad my best friend can finally show the world who the better Beta is. I am not saying that Eryx is a lousy Beta, but like his Father he cares more about the title than the work that is involved with it. Ervx will do everything he can for Mystic Moon Pack, but if he can

16:37 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 81 Hoping

have someone else do the task he won't hesitate to do so.

**Finished

"I think I have tackled a few of the questions I have been asked, but the most difficult one was and still is the million dollar question. How do you manage two Packs that are that far apart? The most simple answer applies, you can't." Zalia says and allows everyone to talk about that for a few moments, while she takes a coffee from an Omega that is standing behind us.

"Maybe it is time for some lunch." Axelle says and an Omega points to the tables they managed to place at the front of the Pack-house. I am glad most of the Omegas chose to leave with us, they understand a lot more than most would give them credit for. "Thank you." I say as I accept the lee she is offering he and like Zalia I just look and listen at the Wolves and Lycans in front of us. Those that aren't a member of Moon Stone Pack are just waiting for Zalia to explain her remark, but the members of Moon Stone hack are discussing what her remark could mean.

Elinor has a smug look on her face, she apparently expects this to turn out in her favor. If I didn't know my Mate the way I do, I might have thought that Elinor had every right to think that she would win in the end. I know that everyone will be in for a huge surprise, but couldn't tell you if any of our guests have any idea. what Zalia had come up with.

I remember our conversation from before, when she told me what she and Twilight had come up with I had been stunned, I couldn't remember at that time how or why she would have thought of that solution, but I know it is the best solution for all involved. "Zalia. I will return to the Palace with Axelle when this is done. I need to make sure that Rhett can find his way around the Palace and I will pack up our belongings to be send to Crystal Cove Pack." Dad says quietly as he keeps an eye on Elinor.

Zalia and I decided to put a hold on all the furniture we bought for our floor at the Palace, it was the best thing to do with so many unanswered questions and an unclear future as

to where we would be living. The carpenter that made my bed has already disassembled and is waiting for my instructions as to where it has to be delivered and assembled again.

Leander has been on the phone with his Father, telling him to pack up his belongings and that he will inform him where to send it as soon as he knows where to. He isn't an Idiot, he already knows where we will be moving, but he isn't planning on letting Elinor or Hester know. Both of them have been keeping an eye on him and probably hoped to find out what Zalia has decided to do.

Conner and Cassandra haven't left our side, they don't trust Hester or Elinor and will do whatever they can to keep anyone from attacking Zalia or me. That thought makes Goliath chuckle, he would like to see someone try and a part of me would welcome it.

I hear Zalia giggle when we find out that Conner is glad that he still has to unpack his belongings at Silver Sand Pack, "Now all you have to do is pack up your Mate's belongings, good luck with that." Camden says teasingly to his Sister as he steps behind their Father, but he could have saved himself the trouble. Cassandra seems to panic at the thought of having to pack up her belongings, not sure it has to do with the fact that she will be moving or with the amount of things she needs to pack.

"Don't worry, Sweety. Everything will be packed before you know it." Conner says as he puts his arms around her and she calms down a little, but we can still see a slight panic in her eyes. Leander taps my shoulder to pull my attention away from Cassandra and I follow his line of sight when he doesn't say a word.

Some of the Pack-members that want to stay within Moon Stone territory have gathered around Elinor and Hester. It almost looks as if they are protecting an Alpha and a Luna with the way they have taken up

position around them, "Does Elinor think that this is going to impress Zalia?" Leander asks me, but we both already know the answer.

"Okay, lets get this over with. I am so done with this." Zalia growls softly with her eyes focused on Elinor. 1 thought she hadn't noticed what happened, but I should have known it would only take her a moment to see the situation for what it is. The moment Zalia steps forward the crowd goes quiet, everyone is curious as to how she is going to manage leading two Packs. I am proud of the solution she found, she took everything into consideration and came up with the best solution. Well, maybe not the best solution for

everyone. I can think of at least two people that will hate the answer Zalia found and I can't wait to see the expression on their faces, when they realize that they won't get what they are hoping for.

728

Chapter 82 Preparing

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 82[1,457 words]

Chapter 82 Preparing Zatia

I saw it the moment they stepped into formation and have a laughing Lycan in the back of my head, she really thinks that this is funny. Okay, it probably is but only if you would know what I am planning on announcing here.

Some of the Pack-members that wanted to stay in Moon Stone territory have walked to the other side. Right now about half of the Pack-members that wanted to stay have changed their minds, most of them walked to the other side after I asked Conner and Leander to become my leadership. I already made sure that the Deltas had been reinstated and their Sons will become my Deltas, I am set for the future.

"Is there anyone that would like to change their mind?" ask as I look around the crowd, but no one responds in any way to my question.

"As I already said, no one can manage two Packs that far apart and that meant I had to find a solution." I say after I have given everyone five minutes. "Those of you that are willing to move to Crystal Cove, you will become Pack-members of my Pack and that means answering to a female Alpha." I give them time to let it sink in, but no one is moving a muscle.

"Well, now that that is settled I will move on to answering the main question. Moon Stone Pack will cease to exist." I stop talking as Elinor roars loudly, but with my family around she doesn't get anywhere near

1. me. Brad is looking at me in surprise and Hester asks, Why can't you hand it over to Elinor?"

I mean, seriously. Why do they keep expecting to get something that wasn't even theirs to begin with?

"You know the answer to that question. Hester. No one is going to repeat it over and over again, until that puny brain of yours can finally comprehend the answer" Cassandra says and I see a lot of Pack-members trying to hide their laughter, with the emphasis on try.

A few of the Pack-members that chose to stay in the territory keep yelling the same question, but I won't answer it until everyone has quiet down. Elinor is still fuming and I know she won't like what I am about to say. I know it is something no one will se coming, except maybe the ones that have been paying attention the past few days.

"I have no intention of dividing my attention between two Packs, nor am I willing to lead Wolves that think a female can't lead their Pack. For that reason I have decided as the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack to disband this Pack..." I don't get to finish my sentence because Deimos is pulling me behind him, Elinor and her merry band of Idiots have lost it.

There are only a handful that didn't shift, but those that did are trying to get closer to the Pack-house. Biting and clawing at anyone that stands in their way, a handful of Axelle's Warriors shift into their Lycans and form a barrier between the Pack-house and the approaching Wolves. "STOP" Axelle shouts, but it seems that she didn't put to much strength behind her order.

She wants to know how far they are willing to go. If they disobey a direct order from their Queen, her Warriors have the right to kill them." Deimos explains through the mind-link and technically she did give them an order. There doesn't have to be an aura behing it to make it an order and going against that order means they disobeyed their Queen.

The Wolves are a bit unsure on whether or not to proceed, but Elinor seems to have understood the underlying threat. Her Wolf slowly takes a few steps back, but she doesn't shift back to her Human form and I didn't expect her to. At least not until there are clothes for all of them to put on and then it takes a little while for everyone to calm down.

1/3

16:38 Thu, Jan 30 B GB.

Chapter 82 Preparing Finished

I patiently wait until I can finally continue with my speech, in the meantime I just lean into Deimos. His thumb is moving up and down as his hand rests on my lower back and I swear if he keeps this up long enough I will fall asleep standing up straight. "I think everyone is ready to hear you out, Alpha." Conner says as the crowd is quiet again.

"As I said, as the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack I will disband this Pack. Everyone that made their choice by stepping to my right will be moving to Crystal Cove Pack with me, there are enough accommodations to house you until you have decided where in the territory you want to settle down." I say as I look at the members that chose to follow me.

"For those that want to stay in the territory, A Webit more difficult to get their wish. It all depends

on the Alpha that gets this territory." I say as I look Elinor in the eyes. "I am handing this territory to an Alpha that needs to expand and I will also offer financial aid for his Pack-members and future Pack- members to settle in a territory that is ready for them say.

From the comer of my eye I can see two very confused males, "Alpha Eros, it is up to you to accept the members that want to remain in the territory or not. If you don't want to accept them, Queen Axelle is willing to find them other Packs to move to." I say as I look at him and I can see a huge smile on Slater's face, he gets to go home.

"Zalia. thank you. I will accept your offer, not just on behave of myself and my Son, but also on behave of your baby Brother." Alpha Eros says and I know that someone is in for some bad news. "Your Majesty, will you please take Elinor and Hester with you! After their treatment of our future Luna, I don't want them anywhere near this territory." Alpha Eros says and the entire crowd turns their heads towards Hester and Elinor.

I watch as Elinor and Hester get ordered to leave the territory with the same Warriors that will take Brad and Donovan back to the Palace. This time Axelle doesn't take a chance and uses her aura to make them comply and then they are gone. It is that I kept my eyes on them, but otherwise I would have missed it.. The Warriors move so fast that it takes everyone a few minutes to realize that the entire family they once knew as their Alpha family isn't here anymore.

The day passes by in a blur, we have dinner on the Alpha floor and I get a chance to talk about some details with Alpha Eros. We both know it will take some time to move everyone from one territory to the other, it will take time to fix everything Brad has neglected and to build whatever else both Packs will be in need of

Axelle knows there are no more secrets to reveal and leaves after dinner to see if her Mate is still being an ass. Liam is driving her back to the Palace and in a day or two Rhett and his family will move to the Palace to take over from Liam. I know there is so much else going on around me, but right now I don't give a flying fuck about it.

I am exhausted and yet I feel as if I didn't do a damn thing all day. Is it just the events of today that have me feeling exhausted or is it everything leading up to today? If it is the first I might have to reconsider becoming an Alpha, if talking alone can leave you feeling like this than I want to remain silent for the rest of my Life.

Twilight is already fast asleep in the back of my head and I know I am losing the battle with sleep as well. My eyes keep closing on their own accord and it becomes harder to open them again, "Go to sleep. Princess. You deserve some rest." Is the last thing I hear Deimos say, before I drift off to sleep in his arms.

Somewhere during the night I wake up to find myself in my own bed with Deimos' arms wrapped around me. I move a little to place my head on his chest and as listen to his heartbeat I slowly drift off back to sleep. Hoping I am ready to face another day, a day tha hopefully is filled with preparing for the move of many Pack-members.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 83[1,365 words]

Chapter 83 Territory

Moon Stone territory

Finished

Almost every Wolf and Lycan in the

lory wakes up with a strange feeling, the Pack they called their

own for so long is gone and soon they will be moving to a new and bigger territory.

The morning starts out for all Pack-members at the Pack-house, almost everyone helping to make breakfast go smooth and almost everyone helps with cleaning up. Two Alphas are watching them closely and to anyone that isn't paying a lot of attention to the two Alphas, it seems as if they are discussing business..

It isn't even close to what they were doing, they are writing down the names of Pack-members that don't lift a finger and are even trying to order others around. This behavior won't go unpunished and unfortunately only one of the Alphas has to deal with it, however the other won't just sit back and do nothing but that is something they will all find out soon enough.

After breakfast everyone that is moving out of the territory is send to their room or house to pack their stuff, the Wolves and Lycans that will remain in the territory are told to wait for their new Alpha and some of the females are checking out the future leadership. "Goodmorning, my name is Alpha Eros and this is my Son, Dagda." Alpha Eros introduces himself to the ones that didn't want to move and today they will find out he is a very strict Alpha, that he doesn't take crap from anyone.

"This territory will become Little River Pack and in the future I will hand it over to my Son and his Mate." The moment Alpha Eros speaks those words a female looks Dagda up and down, hoping she is able to get him to notice her and for her to become Luna of a large Pack.

A growl is heard as the female lets her eyes glide slowly down Dagda's body and a second later she is pinned to the ground, by a very pissed off Jasmine. "STAY THE FUCK AWAY FROM MY MATE." Jasmine's Wolf close to the surface and it takes Dagda a few seconds to get her to release the female.

"For those of you who didn't get the memo, the entire future leadership has found their fated Mate." Zalia says as she grabs the female of the floor. "I suggest that you wait for your fated Mate or get the fuck out of here. Just like me, Alpha Eros has 170 room for power hungry males and females that will try to ruin

another's Mate-bond."

It takes a few minutes for the crowd to settle down, but no one seems to be interested in moving. "Good, I think that was clear for all of you. Our future leadership will move into the Pack-house immediately, they will be my eyes and ears and in the meantime I will make plans with Zalia to see what has to be fixed. upgraded or replaced in this territory.

Anyone that goes against my Pack-rules will find him- er herself on their way to the Palace, I will not tolerate the mistreatment of any Pack-member for whatever fucking reason." Alpha Eros says as he stares down at the crowd in front of him.

"Last night you were all informed that you were to help with preparing breakfast, setting the table and cleaning up after breakfast. We told you that you were to get your own food and drinks, that you weren't allowed to order anyone around. Apparently we were not to clear about it, because none of you did what you were told and as punishment I am putting each of you on probation.

If you break one Pack-rule, somewhere down the line, I will banish you without warning. This is the only warning you get and you better not screw up or you will pay!" Alpha Eros says before he turns his back on the crowd and walks inside with his Son and Daughter in law right behind him.

1/3

16:38 Thu, Jan 30 B BB

Chapter 83 Territory Finished

No one in the crowd pays attention to the Lycans that stayed behind on the front porch, "I will never answer to an Omega and I will make sure she rejects Dagda, I will make sure that she believes she isn't good enough to be this Pack's Luna." The female from earlier says as she is already making plans in her head to take the Luna position.

A hand wraps around her upper arm and when she sees who grabbed her arm she becomes a bit worried, a little too late if you ask me. "I, Zalia, rightful Alpha of Moon

Stone Pack banish you, Marsha, from this territory, Set foot in this territory ever again and the Warriors will kill you on sight."

Marsha is staring at Zalia, she can't believe that she hadn't paid more attention to the people around her and now she was paying the ultimate price. But Marsha decided to bluff her way out of this, "You can't banish me, this is no longer your territory. I am not going anywhere, not unless my Alpha banishes me." Marsha says with a smug look on her face, thinking she had bested Zalia.

Deimos stood right behind Zalia and he was surprised to hear the conversation between the two females, he wasn't sure if Zalia or Marsha was correct. Deimos had never heard about an Alpha dissolving a Pack, meaning he didn't know who was responsible for the Pack- members of Moon Stone Pack.

"Marsha, Moon Stone Pack exists until I have held the Ceremony that is necessary to dissolve Moon Stone Pack and until that time or the time you get initiated into Little River Pack, I am responsible for you. That means you answer to me and I can banish you if the circumstances call for a banishment. I suggest you pack a bag and leave the territory in an hour or you will leave empty handed." Zalia says.

Danny walks up to Marsha with a few other Palace Warriors that chose to leave Mystic Moon Pack, "We will escort her home and make sure she is out of here within the hour." He says to Zalia as he grabs Marsha's upper arm.

After informing Alpha Eros of what happened after he went inside, Zalia walks up to the Gamma floor to check if there is something here she wants to take with her. There isn't much she needs to pack, because her friends did a good job when they packed her belongings to be brought to the Palace. "It's a good thing whispers in

we didn't get a chance to unpack your stuff, now all we have to do is pack up my stuff good thing

her ear as he wraps his arms around her from behind.

Zalia leans into his chest with a smile on her face, "What about our bed?" She asks Deimos and he smiles as he remembers the bed he had made for the two of them.

"I think Dad will take care of that, it just means we sleep in another room until it is placed in the master bedroom." Deimos responds, before he buries his nose in her neck. He loves holding her and to inhale her scent as he enjoys a few moments with his Mate. "Let's go home, I am done with this place. I want to start our new life, I want to start building a bond with our Pack." Zalia says as she turns in Deimos' arms and he lowers his head to capture her lips in a long kiss, before they walk down to the main living room to inform the others.

Wolves and Lycans are packing up all their belongings and a fleet of vans are parked through out the territory to move their furniture to Crystal Cove Pack. Pups are running around the houses they have lived in their entire life, checking if they took everything with them. Adults doing the same, but in a much slower pace and once they are sure there is nothing left they need, doors get locked behind them.

Their leadership has already left for the territory they will soon be calling home, just to make sure their new, temporary accommodations are taken care of.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 84[1,557 words]

2/3

A Gamma's Revenge

Chapter 84 Private Office

Deimos Finished

I watch my Mate from the doorway, her head is lying on her desk and her eyes are closed. Anyone else would tell you she is exhausted from preparing for all the Ceremonies, Pack-members moving from Moon Stone territory to Crystal Cove territory and her meetings with Alpha Eros to finalize the plans to eliminate all maintenance backlogs.

Goliath is watching our Mate througli my eyes, he pointed it out to me a few days ago and at first I didn't want to believe him. It didn't take long to realize that she was tired almost every single day and especially at the end of the day, so to me it seemed normal with her heavy workload.

Right now it is in the middle of the afternoon and my Mate is sleeping with her head on her desk, not the most comfortable place to sleep, if you ask me.

New

I gently move her around, making sure I don't wake her and lift her in my arms before I walk out of her office. Conner smiles as he sees me walking down the hall with Zalia in my arms, "Going see Doc?" He

asks and I just nod my head. I don't need to say anything else, I know he will make sure that with Leander he takes care of whatever might pop up

Knowing my Mate, I take the backdoor into the infirmary. Doc is already waiting for me and holds a door

that leads to an exam room. "Zalia, wake up. Princess, wake up." I have to repeat those words a few. times before she opens her eyes to look at me and she tries to wiggle out of my arms.

open

"I wasn't sleeping." She mumbles and Doc has the nerve to laugh at her words. She looks around her to see she is in the infirmary and I can sense the fear rushing through her. "I'm sorry. How long was I out for this time?" She asks and I know that she fears she lost consciousness again, like she did both times she dreamt about her Mother.

"Princess, you were just sleeping. I walked into your office to find you with your head on your desk, fast asleep. I tell her and I see her looking at Doc and back at me again. "I think it isn't just being tired from working hard, Princess." I say, but it seems that my Mate can't wrap her head around it.

Doc has a huge smile on his face, he knows I am hoping that she can figure this out on her own. I am afraid I have to spell this one out for her though, but just as I am about to tell her what I suspect her facial expression changes. "You think we.." She doesn't say anything else as she looks from me to her belly.

"No, I still have a lot to arrange for Alpha Eros. Our first Full Moon party as the new leaders of Crystal Cove Pack and what if many of them find their fated Mate, than I have to take care of the housing projects." I place my hand over her mouth to keep her from rambling. I know she cares about her Pack and every member within our borders, but she sometimes forgets she has enough people to help her.

"Princess, you can still do all of it. On the condition that you will allow others to help you or I might call in a favor from Axelle to order you." I say the last part teasingly and I can feel that her emotions are settling down a little.

It doesn't take long before Doc is done and I know he will back as soon as he has the results. I hold Zalia in my arms as I can tell that her mind is racing in a million different directions, I don't think I would survive taking a peek in there.

Doc walks in to the room with a serious expression on his face, but the moment the door closes behind him he starts smiling. "Congratulations, Alpha. Deimos was right, you are with Pup." Doc says and for a moment I am at a loss for words. I thought I was prepared enough, but apparently I was mistaken.

Chapter 84 Private Office Finished

"Thank you, Princess. I love you." I whisper in her ear as I wrap my arms around her, holding the female that holds my heart and my future. "Doc, I know it dont have to say this, but I am going to do it anyway. Keep this to yourself." I say as I help Zalia up, she is still in a tiny shock.

"Deimos, this is something the two of you have to share with the Pack. Your secret is safe with me." Doc says as he slowly opens the door and I make my way out of the backdoor of the infirmary. If you think Doc is being disrespectful by not using my title, I will enlighten you. I chose not to carry the title of Alpha, that title belongs to my Mate and she is one hell of an Alpha

It took most Pack-members a few days to accept my decision, but they respected my wishes. The older Pack-members had more trouble adjusting than the younger l'ack-members, but after explaining that I didn't want another Alpha to address me instead of my Mate, they finally understood and now they just call me by my first name.

I am not surprised to find our family and friends on the Alpha floor, but I notice that Leander isn't here yet. I have just placed Zalia on the couchawhen the door opens again and a very agitated looking Leander walks in. "Elinor is unaccounted for, no one knows where she is or when she disappeared." He blurts out, the moment he steps into our living room.

"Are you fucking kidding me? First Doc tells me I am pregnant and now I have to worry about someone I once considered a friend." Zalia states and the entire room goes quict. "Oh, damn. I had wanted to announce it at the Full Moon party tomorrow." She mumbles when she realizes what just happened.

"Okay, that is easily solved. No one says a word about this and tomorrow at the party the two of you make. the announcement. Leander says. "For now, I think we need to concentrate on Elinor. Last time she was seen is three days ago, Hester keeps saying that she has no idea where her Daughter went and Axelle believes she is telling the truth."

"Lets tighten up security, starting with border patrol. We also need a picture of Elinor to be send to every Pack-member, they can be our extra eyes." Conner says and both our Deltas start typing away on their tablets. "Gather the rest of the Pack and tell them that this is a precaution. Elinor might just have decided to move to a Pack as far away from here as possible."

An hour later the entire Pack is informed and border patrol has been doubled. Every adult is searching our territory, just to make sure she didn't sneak into our territory already and Grandma is watching Zalia like a hawk. Which is annoying the hell out of my Mate, I make sure she doesn't see that I am enjoying this just a little bit too much.

"Deimos, stop gloating or you can ask Nana if you can sleep on her couch." I hear Zalia growl from behind her desk and Goliath is growling at me in my head, he doesn't like the threat Zalia made.

"Princess, you are the toughest female I have ever met. Nana is just concerned about her Granddaughter and Great Grandpup, she was a fierce Warrior before she met Grandpa. If I trust anyone to help you when you are in danger, it is Nana." I say and I mean every single word.

I see her look at Grandma with a glare, before she turns to Grandpa. "Papa, take that Mate of yours with you or I might forget she is my Grandmother and toss her in the dungeons." Zalia says, but it isn't difficult to hear that she is teasing Nana. "Nana, don't over do it I can't handle much at the moment." Zalia whispers as she places her arms on her desk and lowers her head.

"Let us know when dinner is ready, Nana." I say, just before I lift my grumpy Mate out of her chair and make a beeline for our bedroom. I am going to spoil her just a little, a nice bath with some music in the background should do the trick.

I gently lower her to the bed and tell her not to move a muscle, Getting the bath ready only takes a few

16:38 hu, Jan 30

Chapter 84 Private Office

#Finished

minutes and 1 walk back into the bedroom to grab my Mate. I undress her in the bathroom and place her. in the tub, before I turn on the music and leave the bathroom.

I am going to use this time to pick a room for the nursery, than I will contact William to make the furniture. Zalia and I both love the bed he made for us and I have already asked him to make a desk for Zalia, I want her to have a one of a kind desk in her private office.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 85[1,248 words]

Chapter 85 Pay Elinor's p.o.v.

No one ever gave me the time of day, it was always Donovan this and Donovan that. Dad had his heir and he thought that Mom had her Princess, but he couldn't have been more

wrong. Mom hated that I wasn't a boy, that was until someone pointed out I would get an Alpha Mate. Zalia was different, she made sure I felt seen and she listened, really listened if I needed her. She never treated me differently, just as she didn't treat Kali or Slater differently. We might have been the second. born Pup to a High-ranking Wolf and Lycan, but to her we were individuals. I made sure I was better than Donovan at everything I could be better at, I studied hard and always. listened to anything Dad had to say. I trained as much as I could, but I knew I would never be able to beat Donovan. He was an Alpha and that meant with the right training he would be unbeatable.

For a few years I thought Donovan wasn't training as much as he should, because Zalia kicked his ass almost every chance she got and even though she was a Gamma's Daughter, she shouldn't have been able to beat him in a fight. I was about twelve when I started paying more attention to their fights and I noticed that Zalia was not only better in fighting, she was also much stronger.

I started to pay attention to our current and future leadership after I made that discovery and I realized quickly that Dad didn't hold much power as an Alpha. The power I felt from other Alphas was stronger than that of my Father and even though I never tested it. I could tell that Zalia's powers were stronger than Donovan's power.

At the of fourteen I discovered Dad's secret hiding places on the Alpha floor and it didn't take me long to figure out that Dad was not the rightful Alpha to Mogn Stone Pack. After reading his journals I never was able to look at him the same way again, he had lost my respect and trust.

A year later I found out that Donovan was a hypocrite, he would always comment on males and females that slept with someone that wasn't their Mate and that while he was doing exactly the same thing. It made me more adamant to become the best Alpha I could be Donovan wasn't smart and strong enough to become Moon Stone's Alpha.

Than luck was smiling at me, Donovan had gotten caught and Dad had been furious. Mom convinced him to make me the Alpha, but I knew it was Dad's way of getting Donovan back on track and it became even more clear when he started training me. He only showed me the boring paperwork as he called it, but nothing on our borders, our security or our finances.

The pictures Kali and I found taped to Donovan and Gibson's door made Dad lose his patience for a moment, but it didn't last long. Zalia moved out of the Pack-house and I thought it had everything to do with Donovan and Gibson, but I had to stifle a smile when we all found out she was the one to take out Donovan and Gibson.

It was also the day I realized why Zalia had been able to beat my Brother at every turn, she had been hiding her bloodline. I wasn't the only one that noticed her aura, but my Father and my Brother took it a little bit too far. 'They deserve everything that is coming to them and I do know what that means.

For a little while I thought I would still become the Alpha of Moon Stone Pack, but Zalia kept revealing one secret after the other. Dad not being the Alpha, Dad stealing money from the Pack and last but not least, Zalia being the rightful heir to Moon Stone and Crystal Cove Pack. How the fuck did she get this lucky? Both her Grandparents were from an Alpha bloodline, her parents were both from an Alnha bloodline and that makes her very strong Aluha. But instead of handing Moon

Stone Pack to me, she decided to disband it and give the territory to Little River Pack.

Zalia's exposure of my Dad and everything he did, has caused me to become the laughing stock of the Kingdom and no one treats me with the respect I once got as an Alpha's Daughter. His plan to have Donovan forcefully mark her got him sentenced to death and Mom is facing severe punishment for helping him, the only thing that has saved her from a death sentence is that she didn't know what Dad had planned.

Alpha Eros asked the Queen to take me and my Mother with her, he didn't want us in his territory and now I am under guard at the Palace. A Warrior follows the wherever I go and it is starting to annoy the hell out of me, I can't even seem to find a peaceful moment in my room.

Time passes slow when there is nothing for you to do and that gives me plenty of time to get pissed off with everyone. Mom is now a Servant at the Palace and we live on the same floor as every other Servant, something Mom really hates. I just pretend to listen, when she is ranting about having to work with the Palace Servants and how far below her they are.

I am spending most of my days in the Library and my Guards seem to let down their guard with every day that passes.

I have been summoned to the Queen's office twice so far and both times she asked me what I planned to do with my life. I told her the truth both times, I don't Have a clue what I want to do with my life and I don't think I will have a long life anyway.

In the Library I found a map of every territory in the Kingdom and I let everyone believe I was looking for a new Pack. My finger would be moving across the map, but my eyes were glued to the territory that belongs to Crystal Cove Pack and I memorize every piece of the border.

There is a territory to the north of them and it belongs to a small Pack that I have never heard of, but then again Dad only had interest in larger Packs. I keep returning to the map and every few hours I look up a Pack that is far away from Moon Stone territory, but I always find something I don't like about it.

It takes me a week to get my plan together and it is the same amount of time it takes for the Guards to really stop paying attention to me. Slipping away from my Guards is easy, but getting out of Mystic Moon territory proofs to be a bit harder and just as I cross the border the alarm sounds. I guess that means they know I am no longer in the Library and it also means they will start searching for me.

I slowly make my way through no man's land, I don't want any border patrol to spot me and I still have a long way to go. Somehow I will make my way into Crystal Cove territory and then I am going to make Zalia pay for what she did to my family.

728

3

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 86[1,266 words]

Chapter 86 Something Changed Zalia

Axelle was able to make a timeline about the day Elinor disappeared, an alarm had sounded because of a malfunction and that had everyone on alert for a few hours. Meaning Elinor was left without Guards for a few hours and that was all she needed. Elinor had spent the day in the Library, looking at a map to find a new home for herself. Her Guards had ran from the Library when the alarm'sounded, neither one of them thinking about the female they were supposed to watch and by the time they realized their screw up, Elinor was gone.

Axelle didn't warn us straight away, because she was hoping they would find her hiding somewhere in Mystic Moon territory. After searching every square inch of the territory without finding a trace of Elinor, Axelle had decided to call Leander and the rest I already know. Our Pack-members are on high alert, even though there is a chance that she is already within the borders of our territory. Our youngest Warriors, that are supposed to start running border patrol soon. volunteered to walk patrols in and around the Pack-house, a way for them to feel useful and Deimos accepted their offer before I could say anything.

I know that everyone wants to feel useful and I see groups of Pups walking ar

the territory with their teacher. Looking behind every bush, under everything that can hide a person and I can't help but be grateful.

My Pack-members are fierce in protecting their leadership and still they manage to help me prepare tomorrow's Full Moon party. I won't allow Elinor to ruin this for my Pack, I am silently hoping that Leander will find his fated Mate, along with my friends.

for

"Nothing to report from the north border." "Nothing to report from the cast border." "Nothing to report from the south border." "Nothing to report from the west border." Another half hour has passed and for the next thirty minutes my head will hopefully stay quiet. Deimos, Conner and Leander wanted updates every fifteen minutes, but I threatened to put up a block if that happened and now I get an update every half hour.

I try to block it out as much as I can, but it doesn't work completely. I did demand that they would link Conner or Leander during the night, I wasn't about to go without sleep.

"Maybe you should have brought up the Pup." Twilight says and I groan for not thinking about playing that card. I just might try it tomorrow, but only if they don't find her tonight. I check my list again, even though I know I have checked it twice already and everything has been ticked off.

We are all set for our Full Moon party tomorrow night, border patrols consists of mated Warriors and that leaves every unmated Pack-member able to attend the party.

Our night was restless, I kept waking up every thirty minutes. I can barely keep my eyes open during breakfast and the moment Leander sees me, he wants to say something. But Cassandra smacks him on the back of his head, "If you like to find your fated Mate tonight, I suggest you bite your tongue." She growls at him.

Leander looks around the table to see that Deimos has fading black eye, which I gave him when he had. the guts to tell me that I looked terrible. the guts to tell me that

"Make sure no one links me, I am going back to bed. I hve a Pup to think about." I growl before I walk out of our private dining room need to get some rest and need to make sure I don't kill a family member.

1/3

Chapter 36 Something Changed

or a friend.

Finished

I know that this is not just my hormones speaking, it is the stress of moving a Pack from one territory to the other and on top of that someone might be coming after me. The major issues in the maintenance backlogs are dealt with, but there is still a lot of small things that need to be done for Little River Pack and they want to move into their new territory as soon as they

Somehow I managed to fall asleep and when I opened my eyes I saw that is was after noon already. I check the time to see that it is almost two in the afternoon and I get dressed after taking a shower, before I go in search of my Mate.

I don't have to go far, because he is in the room next to our room. Liam is helping him to paint the room and 1 smile when a drop of paint falls of the roller on to Deimos' head, but I burst out in laughter the moment he pulls his hand through his hair. Both of them-turn to look at me and paint from Deimos paint roller flies onto Liam's clothes, a big drop of paint I might add.

Liam looks at Deimos, about to give him a piece of his mind, when he sees the paint in Deimos' hair. I look at Liam and both of us start laughing at the same time. Deimos is looking from one to the other and in the process another drop of paint falls of the roller, hitting him on the forehead. "What the fuck." He says, just before he runs his hand over his face and I don't have to tell you what happened next. Just know that I needed to shower and get some clean clothes.

No, I didn't pee myself. Deimos just thought it was funny to throw paint

at me.

"Feeling better, Princess?" Deimos asks as I walk out of our bedroom. Both of us got cleaned up and Deimos put away all the stuff he was using to paint the nursery. I nod at him as I wrap my arms around his waist, inhaling his scent while I place my head on his chest. "I love you, Deimos." I whisper as I enjoy the embrace of my Mate. "I am sorry for punching you, but I think it is only fair to warn you. It might happen again."I hear him softly chuckle, his chest rumbling as he pulls me closer to him.

"I will keep that in mind, Princess. Just so you know, Goliath was on your side." He says into my hair and I pull back a bit to look into his eyes. I love my Mates, both of them and I like the fact that Goliath chose my side.

Once we get downstairs I check in with our Omegas to see if they ran into any problems, but I could have saved myself the trouble. Nana is talking to our Head Omega and it seems they have everything-under control, so I quietly walk out of the kitchen to leave them to it. "Hello, Sweetheart. Did you get some sleep?" Dad asks me when I walk into my office.

"Yes, I did and I really needed it." I tell him as he hugs me and I ask Leander if there is any news from the border patrols, but it is still the same as yesterday. No one has seen any sign of Elinor and I hate not knowing what she might be up to. Dad could be right, Hinorcould be moving as far away from here as she can. But I am not holding my breath for it.

I don't know what her problem is and I don't really care, but I once considered her a friend. I never treated. her any different from the other females in Moon Stone Pack and yet something changed.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 87[1,387 words]

Chapter 87 Black Eye Deimos

Zalia doesn't like not knowing where Elinor is or what she has planned, but this Pack will keep her and our unborn Pup safe. Every square inch of the territory has been checked twice and we are certain that Elinor won't be a threat to our Pack-members, so we will have our Full Moon party as planned,

Walking onto the stage with Zalia, has me a bit nervous Tonight we hope that a lot of Pack-members will find their fated Mate and we will announce our unborn Pup. I am not sure who is more nervous about this, Goliath or me.

"Hello, everyone. Thank you for searching the territory I am glad to know that I am the Alpha of a Pack that cares for all it's members. I know that many of you hope to find their fated Mate tonight and I have send a few prayers up to the Goddess.

I will not bore you with a speech, you all know what I stand for and each of you chose to accept me as your Alpha. Just enjoy tonight, even if you don't find your fated Mate tonight.

There is something I do have to remind you of though. If you find your fated Mate, you might

find yourself in need of a nursery sooner or later. In our case, sooner than later. Zalia says and for a moment there is a deafening silence, before every Pack-member starts cheering and howling.

We sit down at a table near the stage and Pack-members come and go, each of them congratulating us with our unborn Pup. I watch as everyone is enjoying dinner, than some dancing and finally the time has come. It is near midnight and Zalia and 1 step onto the stage, not for a speech but to witness the joy and happiness of those that might find there fated Mate.

Leander keeps looking at his watch and I hear Zalia giggle next to me, but Leander isn't the only one that is more interested in his watch. "Time won't pass quicker if you keep looking at your watch." I say, loud enough for everyone to hear me..

Zalia starts counting down through our mind-link and keep my eyes on Leander to see if tonight is his night. The moment Zalia says zero, Leander starts looking around and I have

a huge smile on my face. The Idiot found his Mate and she happens to be best friends with my Mate, Leander's Mate is Nyx.

"NO FUCKING WAY" I hear Danny roar and I decide to see what is going on. He has a murderous look in his eyes, but I can't see the face of the person he is looking at. I start to walk around him when I hear Zalia scream, "No."

Goliath forces me to my knees, but I have no idea why he did it. I am still not sure what happened, but it must be serious if Dad and Leander both shifted into their Lycans and I slowly turn towards Danny.

Oh, Goddess. You have got to be kidding me, Elinor is standing in front of Danny and I can hear her murmur the word "Mate" over and over again.

I see Danny staring at something behind me and when turn my head to look in the same direction, I see a silver dagger lodged in a pergola just a few feet away from me. If Goliath hadn't forced me to my knees that damn thing would have lodged itself in my chest, linor had been out to kill me or at the very least to hurt me and with that she would have hurt Zalia.

Goliath roars as it sinks in that it would have hurt our unborn Pup as well and he forces a shift, before he Junges at Elinor. She is too focused on Danny to see us coming and within a second Goliath has her pinned to the ground.

1/3

Chapter 87 Black Eye

Finished

"Goliath, you will hurt Danny if you kill her." I say to him as he closes his jaw on her throat and instead of clamping down to end her life, he just waits.

"Deimos, just do it. I will survive and it is less painful than a rejection." Danny says, loud and clear enough. for everyone to hear it and it is all the incentive Goliath needs to clamp down on her throat.

This wasn't the night I had wanted or hoped for, but at least now we know that Zalia won't have to look over her shoulder anymore. Goliath releases Elinor's lifeless body, he turns around to find Zalia right behind him and despite the blood on his snout she wraps her arms around his neck.

"Thank you, Goliath. Thank you for saving your Human and for protecting our Pack." She whispers into his fur, we both know what she means and even though it hurt one of our Pack-members, it was the right thing to do.

"I think you will be without a beta for a few days." I say to Zalia, as I see Leander's Lycan run of with Nyx on his back. It took them three days to return to the Pack-house, both of them proud of the mark on their neck. Hester was devastated after she learned about Elinor's death, she had no family left and it didn't come as a complete shock when we got the news that she took her own life.

It has been a week since the Full Moon and we have gotten back to some sort of normal, but we still have a lor of work to do.

I listen to Zalia and Alpha Eros finalizing the last of the maintenance backlogs, both Packs are ready to move on and start a new life. It will be a few more years before Dagda will take over as Alpha, his Father wants to give him some time to get used to having a Pup in the house. "What the fuck did you do?" I hear Zalia ask and as I look up I see Slater walking in with a black eye. I can't help myself as I chuckle, my Brother in law has a Mate with a temper and she is not afraid to put him back in his place.

"Don't laugh, Deimos. My Sister will do much worse to you, if you become too overprotective." Slater growls and I look at him to find out what he did to piss off Bellona. "She went to the Library to get a book that Zalia mentioned to her and I might have tried to stop her from using the ladder." He explains.

Zalia just looks at me and I raise my hands in surrender, I know I will screw up the further she gets into this pregnancy. I will probably be much worse than Slater is and Goliath is rolling around in my head, flashing me images of me with black eyes and bruises. The moment she stretches herself out, I am out of my seat and I hear Slater chuckle. "Coffee or tea?" Is all I ask, I know that she won't settle for a nap and giving her something to drink will at least make her sit still for a while. I walk to the kitchen once I have gotten everyone's order and I see Bellona sitting at a table in the corner.

"Can you bring four coffee and two tea to the Alpha office?" I ask an Omega. I don't wait for an answer. I know she will take care of it and I sit down at the table cross from Bellona.

"Is Slater already regretting your training?" I ask her teasingly and I smile as she giggles. I know that Bellona isn't an Omega as everyone always assumed, she just didn't want anyone to know who her Father was and to keep defending herself against the crimes he committed.

"He knows the truth as do Dagda, Jasmine, Mars and Thomas. I am not sure if I want to tell Alpha Eros, but I guess he has a right to know." She says, before she looks at me.

16:38 Thu, Jan 30 BBB-

Chapter 87 Black Eye

62%

Finished

"Alpha Eros knows, he needed to know before he accepted you into his Pack and he will never hold it against you. 1 tell Bellona and 1 hear her sigh in relief. That black eye suits him, by the way.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 88[1,313 words]

Chapter 88 Just Happy

Zala

It is finally done. Moon Stone Pack no longer exists and Alpha Eros officially took over the territory.

Queen Axelle has officially banned Alwin from the Palace, no one knows exactly why and to tell you the truth I don't care. I always thought Alwin was a good King, but I have heard every story Deimos knew about his screw ups and I am glad that Axelle finally took a stand. Gaia moved to Silver Sand Pack, she is mated to Victor the future Gamma, and Kianda found her Mate in one of Uncle Cameron's Warriors. I know I will miss my friends, but at least they have each other to rely

1. on.

Leander and Nyx are also expecting their first Pup and so are Conner and Cassandra. Looks like the future leadership of Crystal Cove Pack is almost complete, we are just missing our future Deltas.

Danny recovered just fine from the broken bond between him and Elinor and he was right, it was less painful than a rejection. He hasn't joined another Full Moon party yet, but he said that he just needed a little more time and who can blame the guy.

I am currently hiding in my hanging chair, on the balcony of our bedroom and no I am not hiding from Deimos. I am hiding from my Mother in law, she somehow managed to sweet talk her way in to the territory. I needed to get away from her, because that Witch is getting on my nerves.

I doubt she is capable of saying something nice, period. She has complained about everything and everyone, but the moment she started about my belly showing I nearly lost it and I told Deimos to deal with the fucking Witch, before I would.

Apparnetly not what Mavka wanted to hear, but I don't give a flying fuck.

"Princess." I hear Deimos say, very cautiously and I know I am not going to like what is coming next. "Mavka escaped my attention." He says before he closes the mind-link.

Twilight and I stare at each other for a moment, did he just close the mind-link on me? I get out of the hanging chair and storm out of our bedroom, knowing exactly where to look for my Mate. I throw open the door to my office to find him there with Leander and Nyx, "HAVE YOU LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND? CLOSING THE MIND-LINK ON ME." I roar with Twilight's voice interlaced with mine.

"I don't think you are in a position to talk to anyone that way, little girl." I hear the annoying voice of Mavka behind me and I slowly turn around.

"I am the Alpha of this Pack and I will talk to my Mate in any damn way I please. Get the fuck out of my territory and don't ever come back, If, and that is a big if, Deimos wants to see you, he can meet you outside this territory." I say, as I let my Alpha aura seep out. "Get her the fuck out of here and make sure she never sets foot in here again. The next one that allows her into the territory, losses his head." I growls at the four Warriors behind Mavka and I know that no one will Net her in our territory, ever again.

I wait until the front door closes behind them and then I turn towards my Mate, "I don't care what you are going to do, but I suggest you get the fuck out of my office." I growl at Leander and Nyx, because I have some unfinished business with my Mate and I don't need an audience.

Neither one needs an incentive to get out of my office and the second the door closes I turn to face mu

Finished

Mate, who knows that he is in deep shit. "Princess, I'm so sorry. I know I shouldn't have closed the mind- link so abruptly, but Leander and Nyx walked in and I hoped they had seen Mavka. I know you are angry with me and you have every right to be angry, but will you please keep in mind that you are pregnant." He says.

part

I just stare at him for a moment, before I burst into tears. Partially because of the hormones, the other is out of anger. I can go from calm to furious in second or the other way around and I really hope this doesn't last my entire pregnancy. Because if it does, Light have killed my Mate before our Pup is born.

"You tell me to keep in mind that I am pregnant, when am upset or angry. Did you think before you linked me?" I ask him and for a moment I see a dumbfounded look on his face, that is until it sinks in.

"Fuck, I didn't and you know it. I am so sorry, Princess. will probably keep saying I am sorry, until you get sick and tired of it and get pissed at me all over again." Deimos says and even though I don't want to, can't help but smile.

I know he will do it and we both know it will piss me off at some point, taking us back to where we are right now. Most of the time I can handle things just fine, but when I have a day with an emotional rollercoaster ride. Well, than no one wants to be around me.

Like every other time we have gone through this, I sit down next to Deimos and we talk. It seems to be the best thing we can do, it has diminished the amount of days I am a total Bitch.

The moment I walk out of my office, Liamm looks past me and asks, "Is he still breathing?" I just smile, Liam knows I won't do anything to really hurt my Mate except maybe for the occasional black eye and he has deserved each of them.

Dad places his arm around my shoulder and guides me to the dining room. Our Pack-members patiently waiting for their Alpha to arrive and hopefully to see Deimos with a nice shiner, but they will be disappointed.

"I'm fine." Deimos declares as he walks into the dining room and some of our Warriors have the nerve to look disappointed at him. "Want me to spar with you tomorrow morning." Deimos teasingly threatens and each of them is smart enough to raise their hands in mock surrender.

I watch our Pack-members as I enjoy my dinner and I pout the moment my plate is empty, I keep forgetting that I am eating for two at the moment. Before I can turn my attention to

Deimos' plate, another plate is put in front of me and I smile up at Leander, who also places another plate in front of his own Mate.

This is my favorite part of the day, watching our Pack-members as I listen to the conversations around us. A third of our Pack-members weren't born here, but each of them found a home here and I am grateful that I am allowed to be a part of that. Grandma has finally come to terms with the fact that her Daughter and with that my Mother is gone, she is now fully focused on her Great Grandpup.

Whom by the way, refuses to show to the world its gender. I think it is hilarious to see that same disappointed look on everyone's face, when Deimos tells them we still don't know. It doesn't matter to me if my first born is a Son or a Daughter, he or she will take over this Pack from me someday and I will wait until after my first Grandpup is born to step down.

"What has you smiling?" Deimos asks as he pulls me onto his lap. "Just being happy with my life." I answer him before I snuggle deeper into his arms.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 89[1,450 words]

Chapter 89 Home Deimos

It has been five years since Zalia took over as the Alpha of Crystal Cove Pack and in those five years she has backed up Axelle two times with our Warriors.

Both times to put an Alpha back in his place, an Alpha that thought he could go against our Laws and our Queen. Neither one had expected Zalia to show up and in one situation it ended with the death of the Alpha.

She has also given birth to our two Pups, our Son Jameson who is our first born and our Daughter Journey. Jameson is four and an Alpha in every sense of the word. Journey is our Princess. A Warrior Princess, because she might have just turned two, her big Brother runs if she gets angry at him and that happens quite a lot.

"Deimos, training grounds now." I hear Dad growling in my head and I jump out of my seat, startling the shit out of two Omegas that were enjoying their break. mumble an apology as I run out the doors, across the patio in the direction of the training grounds. Zalia bursts through the back door with the same expression on her face that I have, we both now if Dad calls out to us in that manner than we better run.

There is a huge crowd gathered on the training grounds and I can hear soft growls coming from somewhere in the middle of that crowd. They part as they feel Zalia's aura and I

have to suppress a chuckle when I see Journey staring at one of our Warriors, Zalia is shaking her head as we just watch what is going on.

"Journey, you are to small to train with us." I hear Danny say from somewhere to my left and I gulp as I see the look Journey is throwing in his direction. She looks up and down at the Warrior in front of her, she takes a stance I have seen her Mother use and the Idiot has the nerve to laugh at it.

I want to open my mouth to say something, but Zalia's hand on my arm stops me and I wonder why she wouldn't want me to protect our Daughter. Journey growls at the Warrior and he start laughing even louder. She is hoe Mother's Daughter and this wasn't his smartest move, but apparently I am not allowed to say anything.

Thank the Goddess my eyes were glued to my Daughter or I would have missed the slight change in her posture. The next moment she rushes forward and she gives him two fast blows in the groin with her little fists, the guy falling to his knees as he grabs his junk. Before I can applaud her, she gives him a roundhouse kick to the head and my jaw drops as I see him tumble to the ground. Journey turns towards Danny, "You wanna play?" She asks with a sweet smile and I am on the ground laughing my ass off. Jameson walks up to his bay Sister, places an arm around her shoulder and turns her towards me.

Both of them run over and Journey places her hands on her knees as she leans forward, "Journey did good?" She asks and all I can do is nod my head, I am in no condition to answer any questions at the moment. It takes me a while to get in a state where I am capable of asking questions and I really want to know the answer when I ask Journey where she learned that move.

"From Grandpas." She says with her arms crossed in front of her chest and a huge smug look on her face.

I turn to them with a questioning look in my eyes, I mean why the hell would you teach a two year old something like that. "We want her to be prepared, just in case there isn't an adult around to help them." I get as an answer and I wonder who they mean with the "We have been training the Pups to be able to buy themselves some time to get away and hide from anyone with bad intentions." Is the answer to my

16:39 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 89 Home

unspoken question.

Finished

"Journey, why would you want to train with the Warriors?" Zalia asks, but I think I already know the answer. If she is able to do this to our Warriors, she will be perfectly capable of handling a Rogue or some douchebag down the road.

"Conner, assign two Warriors to the training the Pups get and make sure everyone is rotated into the schedule." I say. Journey has explained her reason to Zalia in the meantime and as she lifts our Daughter in her arms I notice the same thing I noticed about two and a half years ago. Our family will become a little bit bigger in a few months, but I am not sure if my Mate as already figured it out.

After spending a few more hours on the training grounds, watching the Pups practice with the Warriors, I grab my Mate and Pups and head back to the Pack-house. We rush up the stairs to get ready for dinner and as usual the main dining room is a loud, noisy chaos, but I wouldn't trade it for anything in the world.

I know the exact moment that my Mate figures out that our family will be growing soon, it the moment she is staring at her plate in disbelieve and she looks up at me with a smile on her face. "Can someone get their Alpha another plate of food?" I call out and the entire dining room goes quiet, before it erupts in cheers and howls of course.

Jameson and Journey are thrilled to get a baby Brother or Sister, even though Jameson is hoping for a baby Brother.

Zalia is leaning against me as a second plate gets put in front of her and as she is eating I let my hand rest on her back, moving my thumb up and down as I look around the place I call home.

I always thought I would be at the Palace until my Son or Daughter would take over my position and then I would travel with my Mate or do whatever we wanted to do. Instead I ended up with a Mate that turned out to be Alpha to not one, but two Packs and there isn't a damn thing I would change.

My days are filled with helping my Mate, our Beta or Gamma and with running around after our Pups. I am the one that takes care of our Pups, while my Mate is doing her job as our Alpha and I always crack up when people look strangely at me for taking on the role of stay at home Dad.

Zalia is an amazing Alpha, she doesn't need a male next to her to do her job. I know there are many male Alphas that seem to think she does and that is why I make myself scares the moment there is a meeting involving Pack business. She can handle herself in any situation and I love hearing the stories after she has put an Alpha back into his place.

I wrap my arms around her waist as we watch our Pups snuggle together and settle down on the couch to watch some cartoons, before we will put them in their beds. Then we will discuss the future, a future with another Pup in it.

"I love you, Deimos. I love this family and our Pack. How did I get this lucky?" Zalia softly asks as she keeps watching Jameson and Journey on the couch.

"I think we are the lucky ones to have you, Princess. You are the best thing that could have happened to me and Leander, you are an amazing Alpha for our Pack-members and an amazing Mom to our Pups. I don't know what my life would be like right now, if you hadn't given yourself that challenge all those years

ago.

Goliath gets sick, just thinking for a second about not having you and Twilight in his life. I am right there with him, we loves our Mates and we will cherish every moment we get to spend together." I say, just before I turn her head towards me and slowly place my lips on

hers.

2/3

61%

Chapter 89 Home

"Eww. Stop, Daddy. Yukky." Journey says, both our Pups looking at us with a huge smile.

Finished

Yeah, they always yell Yukky when they see us kiss and apparently that is done with a smile on their faces, every single time.

Zalia and I join our Pups on the couch, watching cartoons until they fall asleep. This is home for me.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 90[1,395 words]

Chapter 90 Complete Zalia

If anyone would have asked me in my early twenties where I thought I would stand in life in my early thirties, I would have said that I would be the Gamma of Moon Stone Pack and hopefully I would have Mate by my side.

If that same person had told me that I would be an Alpha of the largest Pack in our Kingdom, a Mate by my side and our third Pup on the way. I would have been laughing my ass off.

Yet, here I am. Sitting on a couch with my feet up, watching my Mate and Pups racing after one another on hands and knees.

my

I sometimes let my mind wander back to the time that this was all still hidden, a secret in a few peoples lives. No one realizing that one day those secrets would get exposed to the world. I had help from my friends to find and uncover those secrets, but in the first year after discover the truth I sometimes wished I had never found out any of it..

I am the Alpha of the largest Pack in our Kingdom, our Pack has just slightly more members than Mystic Moon Pack these days. I have a Mate by my side that loves me and I thank the Goddess every single day for letting me find him.

Jameson and Journey are the light of our lives, even though there are times I wish they would stay asleep a little longer or in their own beds after they wake up. Our Pups have the best Grandfathers they could need, my Grandma gets called Nana by them and they have her wrapped around their little pinky.

Mavka has tried over the years to weasel herself back into our lives and I know she will try again when she finds out our third Pup is born. Not that she will get anywhere near our borders, our Warriors have learned their lesson from that first visit.

Leander has taken over my duties. He told me this morning that if I got up from the couch for anything else than to pee or deliver my Pup, I would be in trouble. Not sure what he thinks he can do to me, I am his Alpha and he knows that I will kiss his ass if I have to. The only reason I decided to take him up on his offer, is that I wanted to spend a few more hours watching Jameson and Journey run around. If the arrival of our next Pup is anything like Journey's arrival, than I will have to fight my Mate and Pups to get some time with our new born Pup.

Deimos chose to be a stay at home Dad and he is doing one hell of a job. I suspect that he did this on purpose, after spending years at the Palace to deal with Alphas and Lunas. But he also knows when it is time to "accidentally" lose track of our Pups and bursting into the office to ask if they are with me.

He always does it when he can feel that I am getting too agitated with an Alpha or a Luna, Leander always jumps up to start looking behind couches, under tables and behind curtains. It gives me time to calm down and not murder someone.

"Princess, are you okay?" He asks, a second after another contraction has hit and I just smile at him. Doc is on stand-by and I know I still have a little longer to enjoy the scene in front of me.

After another hour of watching our Pups, I link both our Dads and in seconds the door to our floor slams open. They take Deimos' spot on the floor with their Grandpups and Deimos lifts me up to walk me to the infirmary.

He has harely taken two stens when the same thing hamnens that happened when lameson and lournev

1/3

0161%

Chapter 90 Complete

Finished

announced themselves. My water breaks and I can see him staring down at me, "Sorry, Babe. Maybe next time we can get it right." I say, before I start giggling.

I am not sure if I want another Pup or not, we haven't talked about that yet. We don't even know if we are having a boy or a girl, but this Pup has been worse than our other two Pups. The only thing we ever see at an ultrasound is his or her ass, pushed up against my belly and Doc is certain that this Pup will give us the most trouble.

"Okay, Alpha. One more push and you get to hold your Pup." Doc says two hours later and I hope he is right, because I am so done with this. Every time Doc was sure our Pup was about to show him or herself, our Pup seemed to retreat. Not ready to enter the big world, just yet.

"Uh Oh." I hear Doc say and I see Deimos' jaw drop as he looks down at Doc's hands. "Alpha, you better keep pushing. There is a second Pup, holding on to the ankle of your first Pup." Doc mumbles as he looks up at Deimos.

"Hold on to..." Doc dives a little lower. "your Daughter, need my hands for the second Pup." Deimos holds our Daughter, I keep pushing to make this easier on our second Pup and I see Deimos' eyes widen as Doc exclaims, "A boy, Alpha."

The moment they pry our Son's little hand from his Sister's ankle all hell breaks loose, both of them screaming on the top of their lungs and the moment Deimos holds our

Daughter against her baby Brother, both of them calm down. "Okay, better not do that again." Deimos says as they places both of our Pups down to get cleaned.

I sigh the moment I get to hold both our Pups and I see them tangling their legs, as they lie in my arms.

It took us a little while to figure out how to handle the twins, but now we have a routine that works. I smile as I see Jameson peeking into the twins room, he is constantly checking up on them and he seems to understand better what they needs, sometimes.

Journey loves telling them stories, not that they make sense to anyone. She just keeps talking to them and when anyone asks what she is doing, she says "Telling story." With a look on her face as if it is very obvious what she is telling them.

This is where I was meant to be and I will cherish every moment I have with my family and friends.

My world is complete. I have a Mate that I love with all my heart, four Pups that I will protect with everything I am.

***

Hey there, lovely readers!

First off, thank you SO much for diving into Zalia's world and rooting for her as she took control of her destiny, kicked some serious butt, and showed everyone what happens when you underestimate a woman with Alpha blood running through her veins! Her journey was wild, right? Betrayal, revenge, self-discovery, and a swoon-worthy mate to top it all off-what nfore could you ask for?

But guess what? This isn't the end. Nope, not even close

In the next chapter of this saga, we dive into another tale of a fierce heroine, and trust me, you're going to love it just as much.

Picture this: a survivor, forged in fire and tragedy, who been carrying the weight of her past for over a

16:39 Thu, Jan 30 B BB

Chapter 90 Complete Finished

decade. She's strong, she's resilient, and she's got a heart full of secrets. Oh, and let's not forget the brooding Alpha who's been through his own hell and can't seem to stay away

from her. Sparks fly, tensions rise, and the stakes? Yeah, they're sky-high. This next story is all about taking risks, facing the past, and fighting for a future that seems just out of reach. It's raw, it's emotional, and it's packed with all the twists and turns you loved in Zalia's story.

So, if you're ready for another fierce heroine who doesn't back down, another Alpha who's equal parts frustrating and irresistible, and a love story that'll keep you on the edge of your seat-keep reading. You won't regret it.

Thanks for sticking with me, the next 8 chapters are FREE! I can't wait to hear what you think of what's coming next!

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 91[1,394 words]

Chapter 91

Dagmar

As I slowly wake, I feel a hand on mine. I open my eyes and

that belong to one of my Squad members. Even though he ok to my left to look in a pair of brown eyes

about, he knows that they hunt me.

has no clue as to what my nightmares are

Everyone in my Squad knows they hunt me, but they are all clueless as to what they are about. Sitting up straight I squeeze his hand as a thank you.

My head turns to my right, and I look into my Uncle's eyes. His eyes reflect my feelings and we both know it will not get easier for me. I can feel Alpha Maddox's eyes on me, even though he thinks I do not notice.

I always know when he is watching me, it always makes my body tingle. Does he even realize what he is doing to me and my sanity?

Let me introduce myself: My name is Dagmar and I am a 28-year-old Werewolf. Yes, that is right. I am a Werewolf.

There are a few things about me, you need to understand. I am the daughter of an Alpha and I am a rare Werewolf. Why am I a rare Werewolf, well I am a female Alpha, and my Wolf is huge. Both are very uncommon for a she-wolf. Throughout history there have only been two recordings of a female Alpha. And no, I am not one on record. This has been kept a secret my entire life. If other Packs would have known, then my life would have been at risk. Alphas would have done anything to get their hands on me, so they could mark me when I would have become of age. Even though there probably would have been a few Alphas that would have marked me, regardless my age. Knowing this, you understand why it was never revealed to the Council.

The pilot announces that we are about to land. Just a little longer and I would be home. It has been over 12 years that I was last here.

I wish that I could have stayed at home, the only home have known for the past twelve plus years. But I had to return, because we were finally able to track down the men from my nightmares.

The faces that hunt me, in my sleep and while I am awake. My nightmares have nothing to do with myself or my Wolf. The scenes that hunt me are gruesome and heartbreaking. I lost everything that day, so did my Uncle and Alpha Maddox. We never talk about that day because it is too painful for all of us.

Maddox

From the corner of my eyes, I see Dagmar stir in her sleep. As the minutes pass, her movement becomes more erratic and we all know she is having nightmares.

Nightmares she has been having for years now. I am glad Marcus is beside her to grab her hand, I know it will calm her. It always calmed her if I held her hand whenever she had a nightmare.

I would hold her after she woke and would just let her cry. Especially the first few years when she had them every night. I lock eyes with James, her Uncle, and I knew he is as worried about her as I am.

1/3

16:39 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 91

Finished

Listening to the pilot announcing our descent, I slightly turn my head to keep an eye on her. Making sure it is not too obvious that I am doing it.

She looks so cute whipping the sleep from her eyes. In the meantime, I go over the intel on my laptop, maybe this time we will be lucky and actually find the reason of her nightmares.

We will be heading to the place Dagmar grew up and I know it will not be easy for her going back there. For myself it will be hell as well, going back to the place where my future was taken from me.

A future I might have again someday, if I ever find the courage to give in to my hunch. But I am afraid that day will never come. If only I knew what the near future held, then I might be able to do what I have been wanting to do for so long. Dagmar

As the plane touches down, I start giving orders to my Squad members. We are off the plane in no time and head to the cars that are waiting for us. 4 black SUVs are lined up and we all hop in.

I get in the first SUV with Marcus, Carlos, and Daniel. My Uncle gets in the second SUV with Alpha Maddox and his Beta, Rico. Donnie gets behind the wheel in the third SUV with Matthew and Jenna. Chris gets in the last SUV with Matteo, Julian and Sam. Maddox informs us through the mind-link that we would be heading to the Black Moon Pack. They have formed an alliance with two other Packs: Crescent Moon Pack and Half Moon Pack.

The alliance has been formed because of the Evil Moon Pack. Evil Moon Pack is the reason for my nightmares, they are the reason my life was turned upside down.

They are the cause of a lot of misery and pain that faithful day. I shake my head to get rid of the thoughts that want to fill my mind.

As the scenery passes us in a blur, all I see are bright green eyes. Eyes I have been trying to forget but cannot get rid of. Sometimes those eyes get replaced by dark eyes, eyes so deep brown they almost look black. Both sets of eyes torment me, and I cannot wait for the day to get them out of my head.

"Dagmar" My Uncle says through the mind-link. "What is it, Uncle James?" I ask. "Are you okay, sweetheart? I know this can't be easy for you." Is his response.

Turning my head to look out the window, I reply: "I'm okay. Do not worry about me. I'll be fine." Even though I know that the worst is yet to come.

Thoughts start going through my mind: "Will I be able to defeat them? Will I be able to survive? Will I freeze, facing them? Will the squad survive?" So many different questions that I have no answer to right now.

But I know one thing, I will do whatever I can to get my revenge. For my parents, my sister, and my Pack members. But most of all I want revenge for Maddox. He lost so much that day, his mate, and his unborn

pup. Maddox

After we get off the plane, I get in a SUV with James, my Gamma, and Rico, my Beta. "Will she be okay?" Rico asks looking at me in the rearview mirror. "Only time can tell." I respond.

2/3

16:39 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 91

01%

Finished

I mind-link the others and let them know that we are going to the Black Moon Pack. And that of two more Alphas, Alphas they formed an alliance with, will be there.

Looking at the car in front of us, James and I can tell that Dagmar is battling her demons again. I cannot wait to put a stop to her nightmares, to give her the peace of mind she needs.

Sometimes I wonder if the demons she battles are the men that took everything from both of us. Or her fear of what will happen when she is faced with them. Looking around I start to recognize my surroundings; I have only been here once and the beauty of the scenery stayed with me all these years.

I remember how exited Gina was to see the Pack where James was from. How much she loved the scenery we drove past. And the awe on her face when she saw the mountains that showed us where the Blue Moon Packs territory was.

I had to cut the visit short, because of an emergence back home. Gina and I decided she would stay, pack up our suitcases and fly home the next day. A decision regret to this day because she did not come home alive. I thought that feeling her die was the worst feeling ever, but I was wrong.

Finding out she was pregnant and that I would never meet my pup was an even more excruciating pain. Since that day, my Pack and I have been living for one thing: revenge.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 92[1,997 words]

Chapter 92 Dagmar

Suddenly Marcus touches my hand, pulling me from my thoughts. "What is it, Marcus?" I ask as I turn to face him. He points in front of him, and I see the familiar sights of mountains. Mountains that tell me I am close to my Packs territory.

My eyes start to tear up and I have to push them back. This is not the time to break down. Maybe, if I survive, I can break down afterwards. Finally give in to grieving over my family, but not right now.

Right now I need to keep my mind on revenge. Like I have put off everything else in my life for the sole purpose of revenge.

People around me have moved forward, went on with their lives, while my life has been put on hold. Everyone knows that I am not really living, just getting by in order to get my revenge.

Those that do not know me, do not understand me. They always assume I do not care for anyone but myself. I am aware of this, but I do not care what others think of me.

My Squad, My Uncle and Maddox know the real me, the one that is hurting, the one that struggles. They know that I do care and that I appreciate them. That I would give my life for them.

As I know that they care for me and would give their life for me. But a part of me is scared, scared that I will never be able to be that carefree girl I once was. A girl that was unaware of the horrors that existed in the world.

Who thought that nothing could take away the life she was living? The love, kindness, and peace that she felt would last forever. But that girl is tucked away so deep inside of me, that I sometimes wonder if she will ever be able to come out again. Maybe I will regain a part of her the day I meet my mate.

"Turn right on to the dirt road." I direct Marcus. "It won't be long anymore." Marcus leads our caravan of SUVS onto the dirt road I had pointed out. Carlos and Daniel are slowly waking up in the backseat.

After a short drive down the road, I point to the left. As Marcus makes the turn, I notice something is not right. There is a huge gate ahead of us. It had not been there when I left.

Confusion is written all over my face and I mind-link my uncle. "Uncle James, who put that gate up?" Before my Uncle can respond Carlos has jumped from the car and walks over to the gate. Within a minute he is able to unlock it and we resume our way.

"Dagmar, I have no idea who put up that gate. But whoever it is, they are going to be reported to the Council." Is his response. Further up the road I see more things that should not be there. Buildings, fences and what looks like a training field.

This was not what I had expected, and it makes me fuming with rage. This is my Pack's territory, and no one has the right to be here or build here. Marcus, Carlos, and Daniel sense that I am about to explode with anger.

Daniel leans forward and puts his hand on my shoulder "We will find out who did this." He whispers to me. That is enough to help me calm down so I will not go around killing someone. Maddox

I coa the mountaine right in front of me and then the inde into Cina's smiling face Sadness overtakes me

1/4

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 B BB

Chapter 92

and I fight back the tears that want to come out.

61%

Finished

As Rico follows behind Marcus, James puts a hand on my shoulder. "You, okay?" he asks through the mind-link. I nod and start looking out the window.

What the fuck..." James looks ahead in shock and as I follow his gaze, I understand the outburst. That gate is not supposed to be there and if I see it correctly then there are some buildings that should not be there either. As we get closer, I see that Carlos has jumped out of the car and has unlocked the gate.

The three of us tense up, knowing that this was done without permission of the Council. The Council has twelve members; Werewolves and Lycans. They have laid down laws and rules we have lived by for centuries.

They make sure Packs follow those laws and rules, because without them humankind would be aware of our existence. And that could cause a lot of new problems for our kind.

Right now, I wish I was sitting in the car with Dagmar so I could calm her down. I know she will be fuming by now. I want to hold her hand to let her know she is not alone. Dagmar

I know this territory by heart and guide Marcus to where our Pack-house used to be. As he pulls to a stop jump out of the car and start to look around. There is nothing left to indicate that there used to be a house in this spot. There is nothing left that shows we ever lived here. Nothing that could tell you this was once the home of the Blue Moon Pack. My head starts spinning and my eyes become watery.

But as always, I push everything back. No emotion showing on my face. Whoever was responsible, they would pay for their mistake. My squad, my Uncle and Maddox stand beside me in silence.

Uncle James has tears rolling down his face and Maddox has a sad expression in his eyes. I want to grab hold of his hand, but I cannot risk giving myself away.

Then we hear a sound to our right and Jenna wastes no time. Within seconds we hear a squeal and Jenna reappears with a woman by her side. The woman looks terrified and is about to break down in tears.

Marcus walks over to her, and you could see the fear appear in her eyes as he moves closer. With his 6'2 and in his combat gear he looks very intimidating.

But he shocks us all when he bends his knees to put him on eye level with the woman. "What is your name, little one?" he asks gently. Her eyes grow wide as she looks at him, but she manages to tell him her name is Lily. Realizing that she is scared and knowing how intimidating we all look in our battle gear, I send my Squad out to investigate. Marcus is about to walk away when Lily grabs his arm. "Wwwill you stay?" she asks quietly, not looking at him. He turns his eyes towards me, and I nod. "Of course, I will stay, little one." He says. I am surprised at the way Marcus is acting, this is so unlike him. As I approach her, he puts a hand on her shoulder.

She does not flinch or pull back. "My name is Dagmar. Can I ask you some questions?" I look at Lily making sure that my face looks gentle, and she nods her head.

2/4

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 B BB

Chapter 92

861%

Finished

"Can you tell me who build all of this? Who took away the buildings that used to be here?" I ask her. Lily looks me in the eye and takes a deep breathe before she answers. "Black Moon Pack, Crescent Moon Pack and Half Moon Pack." Uncle James steps forward and I

know what he is going to ask her next. "Can you tell us what happened to the bodies of this pack?"

Lily looks up and turns towards the forest behind her. In the direction of where she and Jenna had come from. Marcus bends his knees again and turns her towards him.

"Are they buried there?" he asks her. She nods yes and starts walking in that direction. Then she looks over her shoulder at Uncle James and signals him to follow her.

Both of us waste no time to go where she is leading us. Marcus stays close by, just in case. After we walk through the first line of trees, we stand in a small clearing.

A clearing that had not been there. And as we take a few more steps it becomes clear as to why there is a clearing now. In front of us we see a stone and a lot of flowers and bushes, surrounded by a small makeshift fence.

When I step up to the stone, my heart stops for a split second. The stone reads: "Here lay the members of Blue Moon Pack. No survivors." I hear Uncle James gasp as he reads the inscription on the stone.

Lily turns to him and says:" I'm sorry. Were they your friends?" That is the moment my Uncle breaks down and starts sobbing. Lily looks shocked and does not know what to do or say.

Turning to Lily I push back my tears and say: "This Pack was our Pack. The Alpha of this Pack was my Father and his Brother."

Without hesitation Lily walks over to Uncle James and hugs him while he is still sobbing. She keeps repeating how sorry she is for his lose. And that they have always taken care of the grave site. Looking around Marcus and I realize that this is a mass grave. Then all of a sudden it is as if Lily realizes what she is doing. She releases Uncle James and backs away with fear in her eyes. And she walks straight into Marcus.

He holds onto her shoulder to steady her. Uncle James looks at her and I see confusion in his eyes. As if Lily understands he wants to know why she backed away, she says: "I am an Omega and what I did was wrong. Please, do not tell Alpha Adam what I did. I should not have done that. I am so sorry."

And tears are rolling down her face. Marcus, Uncle James, and I look at her and we realize that these Packs do not live by the Council rules. It looks like these packs have been flying under the Councils radar.

But I will make sure that that is in the past. You see, Omega's may not be skilled fighters, but Packs cannot survive without them. Omega's make sure we stay healthy by cooking for us.

They make sure our Pack-house is cleaned, so we can rest peacefully after an exhausting day of training. We make sure Omega's are protected and that they have what they need. But these Packs do not care for their Omega's.

Looking at Lily, and this time I really look at her, I can see the signs of what she has been through. Her clothes are worn down, I can see healing bruises and I can tell that she has not eaten properly.

This makes my blood boil and I am not the only one who is mad as hell. Behind me I feel Maddox radiating with anger. It looks like he was in hearing range and that is not good for these Packs.

3/4

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 nhà hàn

Chapter 92

Unknown to most out-siders Maddox's mate, Luna Gir treated her differently because of it. We, as warriors, ut strengths and we know that we suck at it.

I mean, my Mother tried to teach me, but she failed m and always thank them in any way I can. My Squad me with heavy lifting.

728

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 B B B

Chapter 92

19

Finished

Unknown to most out-siders Maddox's mate, Luna Gina, was an Omega. And no one in his Pack ever treated her differently because of it. We, as warriors, understand the need of proper meals to keep up our strengths and we know that we suck at it. I mean, my Mother tried to teach me, but she failed miserably. So, I am always grateful for the food I get and always thank them in any way I can. My Squad members help out when the Omega's need a hand with heavy lifting.

1

728

515

wwww

www

www

1325

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 93[1,599 words]

Chapter 93

Maddox Finished

The SUV in front of us finally comes to a halt and I know where we are. This is where the Pack-house used to be, the house Dagmar grew up in.

But as we all look around, we can tell that it is no longer visible that this was a place where a Pack once lived. All the houses and foundations are gone, in its place there are fences and buildings that look to be dressing rooms and indoor training facilities. Suddenly I see Jenna taking off into the woods and then there is a squeal. When she comes back out, she is holding a woman by the arm. Marcus approaches her and at first, I wanna stop him from doing so.

But then he surprises me and probably the rest as well. He crouches down to eye-level with the woman and asks her for her name. I can hear her response and then Dagmar walks over to her.

Dagmar tells the Squad to investigate, and everyone wanders of in various directions. I do not go too far, because I want to keep an eye on Dagmar. I want to be able to get to her if I think that will be necessary. Because I am not too far away from Dagmar, I hear everything that is being asked and said. When I hear Lily apologize for trying to comfort James and that she should not have done that, because she is an Omega, I wanna kill someone. Dagmar

Maddox looks at Lily and tells her not to worry. That we will not inform her Alpha of what happened. My Uncle and I thank her for taking care of the grave site.

And then she tells us that it is not just her, but that Omega's from all three Packs helped out. That they made the fence themselves because no one else cared if it had stayed unmarked.

We send Lily back to her Pack and tell her to act as if we had never met. We all get back into the SUV's and drive back to where we had come from. Carlos makes sure the gate gets locked again.

As we approach Black Moon Pack territory, we see a lot of camera's and hidden guards along the way. When we get to the gate, there are a handful of guards stepping in front of our vehicles. Marcus chuckles:" Do they have a death wish?"

You see, it is not smart stepping in front of a vehicle with Marcus behind the wheel. I have witnessed this more than once. Always with a bad outcome for the one standing in the way.

I gave him a stern look and he stops the car. "Just kidding." He says trough the mind-link. "Boys will be boys." I hear Jenna mutter.

One of the guards walks up to the SUV and signals Marcus to roll down the window. We hear Daniel mumble-from the backseat: "Does he think we're deaf?"

And Carlos let's out a laugh, while I shake my head. Marcus rolls down the window and looks at the guard. "State your name, rank and reason of your visit." Is this fucking idiot for real? I believe he definitely has a death wish.

I mind-link Maddox to ask what he wants us to do. If I had to call the shots right now, the moron would be dead. Maddox has Rico rolling down his window and he says: "I'm Alpha Maddox and I'm here to meet with your Alaha?

16,40 Thu, Jan 30 Chapter 93

Finished.

The guard looks in his direction and then makes the mistake of his live. He turns back towards Marcus and repeats his words. Before I can say or do anything, Marcus has grabbed the idiot by his collar.

He pulls the guard towards him and butts heads with him, leaving the guard unconscious. Then he steps on the gas and the other guards manage to jump out of the way as he drives through the gate. Maddox

Getting back in the SUV's, I am still fuming. Before I can say anything, I notice that James is already on the phone with the Council. He explains what we have come across and demands they send Council members to investigate and punish the Packs accordingly. I can hear the responses from the other end of the line and a smirk appears on my face. "Now there will be hell to pay." Rico says.

As we pull up to the gate of the Black Moon Pack, we are still discussing the situation of these Omega's and the violation of the Council rules.

"Gather as much evidence as you can, make sure that there is no way they can deny anything. Then Dagmar mind-links me to draw my attention to the guard next to their SUV.

Rico opens the window and I identify myself as Alpha Maddox and that we are here to see Alpha Adam. The guard decides to ignore me and turns his attention back to Marcus.

Then there is chaos, because Marcus grabs the guard and drops him down, unconscious. Next thing I know, Marcus drives through the gate and heads for the Pack-house.

Dagmar

In front of the Pack-house he slams on the breaks and comes to a halt. By the looks on everyone's faces, we know that they are aware of what happened at the gate. Some look at us in terror, while others look pissed as hell.

As we all get out of the cars, a tall man with dark, short hair steps forward. "What the fuck were you thinking. Attacking one of my men. I'll have your head for this." He yells.

I look at the man with a smirk on my face. "You want what?" I ask him. "If your man had shown some respect for Alpha Maddox, this wouldn't have happened. You're lucky he is still alive."

I

step closer to the man, my hand on one of my machetes. "So, you wanna try that again..." I say looking into his eyes. The man stares back at me, his lips drown in a tight line.

Then another man steps forward, by the looks of him around the same age as the man in front of me.

"My name is Alpha Jonas of the Half Moon Pack, and this is Alpha Adam of the Black Moon Pack." He state

As if we had not gathered that he was the Pack's Alpha from his words already. Do these guys really think we are brainless? I turn my head towards Alpha Jonas and then back to Alpha Adam.

Sensing Maddox approaching, I step aside. A third man steps next to Alpha Adam and looks at me with a strange look on his face. "My name is Alpha Nathan of the Crescent Moon Pack. And you better show some respect, woman."

Behind me I hear gasps coming from my Squad members. I also sense that anger is radiating from Maddox and Uncle James. Looking up at my Uncle, I can tell that he is not pleased with the tone in which Alpha Nathan was speaking to me.

2/3 16:40 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 93 61%

Finished

"My name is Alpha Maddox, this is my Gamma James, My Beta Rico. And this lovely young lady is my Commander of the Guards, Dagmar." I see a glint in his eyes as he speaks, and I hear chuckles behind me.

Every member of my Squad knows that I hate it when he calls me that. Under normal circumstances I would have punched or kicked him.

But now in front of these Alpha's he knows I will refrain myself from lashing out. He also knows he is going to pay for this on the training field.

Maddox

I can tell that the Alpha's are pissed, but I do not care, the guy had it coming. Everyone exits the SUV's and then Alpha Adam starts shouting in our direction.

What the fuck is wrong with these people, don't they realize how disrespectful they are. And it is not smart threatening Dagmar when she is in a foul mood already

She approaches Alpha Adam with a hand on one of her machetes, so I walk towards Dagmar to make sure she does not take a head off. Then Alpha Nathan opens his yap and out of his mouth come even more insults.

So, I introduce myself, my Beta, and my Gamma. Then I introduce Dagmar and because I know she hates it I use the phrase; lovely young lady. She will make me pay for this, I am sure of that, but she will not do anything right now.

I also make sure that I tell the Alphas that she is my Commander of the Guards. I hear gasps and chuckles from the Squad, and I can feel anger radiating from Dagmar.

Yeah, she is going to make me pay for that one. But I also know it will allow me to touch her, not in the

way

I would like, but it would have to do.

What surprises me is that only for a second, I can see shock in their eyes. After that, the look in their eyes returns back to hostile, for what reason I do not know. But I hope that they understand now that it is not a good idea to piss Dagmar off. Becoming Commander of the Guards within a Lycan Pack is not easy. You have to excel at everything; fighting, strategies and so much more. How Dagmar was able to surpass every man in my Pack is still a mystery to me.

After all she is a Werewolf, not a Lycan and yet she is my Commander of the Guards. I am so proud of her, and I know that every member of my Pack respects her

I

728

3/3

A Gamma's Revenge

Chapter 94

Dagmar

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 94[1,259 words]

Chapter 94

Dagmar □□□□61% Finished

The three Alpha's all look at me in shock. They know what that means within a Lycan Pack. I am a force to be reckoned with. Becoming Commander of the Guards within a Lycan Pack is hard, even for a Lycan.

And with me being a Werewolf, you can do the math. And even though they now know my rank, it does not seem to diminish the strange looks they are giving me. Not that I care, but I know that no one of our Pack is amused and they will make sure that that is known. Shaking my head, I turn around and walk over to Jenna Through mind-link I hear her say: "They really have a death wish. What the hell is wrong with these assholes I am going to have fun on the training field."

"You will not be the only one." I state. And we both turn towards the rest of our Squad to see the determent looks on their faces. Yep, the first few days on the training field are going to be fun for us.

Alpha Adam has assigned us a house next to the Pack-house, where we will be staying for the duration of our stay. We have to room with one and other to fit our group into the house.

But most of us are used to having one or more roommates, so that is not a problem. The only one who will not have a roommate is Alpha Maddox. That is the benefit of being an Alpha.

Jenna and I have to share a room, but that is all good. She is my best friend and has been by my side ever since I arrived at Maddox's Pack over 12 years ago. She has seen the best and the worst of me over the years.

After unpacking our stuff, we head over to the Pack-house for a meeting with the Alpha's, their Beta's, Gamma's, and the future Alpha's. As always Marcus and Daniel lead the way, making sure everything is

secure.

I walk next to Alpha Maddox and Uncle James is on his other side. The rest of the Squad and Rico are walking behind us as we enter the Pack-house. Every conversation falls to a halt as we enter the Livingroom.

A she-wolf, to my left, gets up and checks out Maddox from top to bottom with a lustful look on her face. I can understand why she is checking him out.

With his 6'5, his broad shoulders, his tattoo's, and his long, black hair he is a gorgeous man. His face looks as if a sculptor made it. Yeah, I understand all too well.

Maddox

I turn away from the Alpha's to hide my smile, after hearing Jenna through the mind-link. Looking at Rico, I ask Alpha Adam over my shoulder if they can show us where we will be staying.

He tells us that they have a house for us, which is next to the Pack-house. We walk into the house and James walks off to look at the lay-out. He lets me know that there are seven rooms, one with an ensuite bathroom.

He assigns that room to me and tells the rest that they will have to share a room. The guys dash off to commandeer a room and within seconds it is just me and Dagmar left in the hallway.

She shakes her head as she looks at me and sighs. "What are they, four?" she says and we both laugh at that.

I can tell che i tirad and I tell her to wa

vact for. while hut se nenal cha in her enhhan calf and shaker

Chapter 94

61%

Finished

head.

"No, let's get this over with. I am going to find Jenna and unpack. Then we can go and talk to the Alpha's." Like me and the others she wants to find the Evil Moon Pack and end their reign of terror. Watching her walk away I start to wonder, and my head gets filled with thoughts I know I have to bury for now. Suddenly I am aware of Rico and James staring at me.

I hope they do not figure out what I have been hiding, because I am not sure if any of us is ready for what I have been suspecting for years. As soon as everyone is back downstairs, we head over to the Pack-house. Chatter is coming from the living-room and as we walk in every conversation stops.

Dagmar

Maddox has not noticed the She-wolf or the way she is looking at him. Jenna taps my shoulder with a smirk on her face and we both know how this is going to end.

Maddox is not interested in women, unless she turns out to be his second chance mate. But finding a second chance mate is rare, almost as rare as I am. So, we know that he will turn her down and that it will not be gentle.

We have all seen and heard it before and I can guarantee you it is not pretty to watch. The She-wolf walks up to Maddox, puts her hand on his arm and looks up at him through her eyelashes.

"Hello, handsome." She says. "Who are you? My name is Sienna, I am the Beta's daughter." I have to restrain myself from growling, from giving myself away.

Jealousy is stirring within my Wolf, and she lets me know that she is not amused at all. "Calm down, Emma. We cannot show what this does to us." My Wolf whimpers, but nods.

She knows we cannot show our jealousy. And we both know that Maddox will turn her down. Maddox turns his head to the she-wolf and smiles.

"Oh, fuck" I hear Rico mutter through the mind-link. We all know what will happen and step back to give it some room. His voice comes out, gentle and sweet.

"Get your hand the fuck away from me unless you want to lose it. Find someone else to warm your bed." And with that he turns to Alpha Adam.

Jenna and I stifle a grin at the look on the face of the she-wolf. Sienna is not liking our reaction and decides to lash out. "What the fuck are you looking at, Bitch." She says.

And before Jenna or I can react, Maddox grabs her by the throat and lifts her of the ground. He throws her across the room and walks over to her. Looking down at her, he says "Get the fuck out or I will end you." She scrambles from the floor and bolts out of the room My Wolf and I are content with Maddox's action, but the Alphas are not. Alpha Jonas starts to open his mouth, but Maddox beats him to it.

"If anyone of your people act out again, the consequences will be severe." And the room falls silent again. As if she knows we need a distraction, Lily walks in and announces that lunch is ready. One of the other She-wolves in the room turns to Lily and shoves her out of the way, making a beeline for the dining-room. Before Lily can hit the floor, Marcus reaches for her.

And, as if we do not know who she is, Marcus asks: "Are you okay, little one? What's your name?" She looks

up at him and says: "My name is Lily."

Then she quickly makes her way out of the room. In the meantime, most of the people in the room have moved to the dining-room. We look over at the dining room and realize that all the seats are taken. No one even bothers to leave an empty seat for Alpha Maddox.

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 95[1,215 words]

Chapter 95

Maddox

Finished

Feeling a hand on my arm, I turn my head towards the She-wolf attached to it. While I hear her talk, my Lycan; Cole, stirs. He does not appreciate that the She-wolf is touching us, and I agree with him on that.

My Pack knows I have no interest in women. And with that I put the She-wolf in her place and when I hear Jenna and Dagmar behind me, I know trouble is coming.

The She-wolf makes a very inappropriate remark towards Dagmar, and it is Cole that reacts. When she lands on the floor on the other side of the room, I stalk over to her and restrain Cole from acting.

It takes a lot to get back control, because a part of me wants to let him punish her. Making sure that she will not bother us again I send her out of the room.

Lily walks in, announcing lunch is ready and another She-wolf runs in to her on purpose. I am glad Marcus is fast enough to catch her before she falls. And I see that every Pack member is hurrying out of the living-room. Peering into the dining-room I watch them taking a seat, not concerning themselves with their guests.

Dagmar

I decide to walk towards the kitchen, to see if we can have our lunch there. There are three Omega's in the kitchen, next to Lily. All of them, with the exception of Lily, move into a corner with fear written all over their faces. Turning my attention to the Omega's, I see that their eyes are becoming ever bigger. That is when I realize that my Squad is standing behind me and I know that that looks very intimidating.

"Please, continue with what you were doing. We were just looking for a place to eat our lunch." Lily looks at me and gives me a small smile.

She then turns to a door on her left and opens it. "You can sit on the porch, if that is okay." I nod my head and say thank you, before walking out on the porch to find a place to sit.

The men follow and spread out, finding their own seats. Jenna flops down on the couch next to me and closes her eyes for a second. "What's wrong?" I ask.

"These people are selfish. They only think of themselves. I'm going to kick some ass if they keep this up." We all start laughing because we know that Jenna will do just that.

And even if they would change this very second, which we know they will not, it would not stop her from kicking their asses for their behavior.

Maddox looks at Jenna with a smile on his face and says: "I guess not everyone can be as sophisticated as you are." Which has us all laughing again. An Omega walks out with our lunch, and we thank him.

He looks at us in surprise and gives a small smile. Seems that we were right, this Pack does not treat their Omega's properly. Like Lily, he is wearing worn down clothes, has healing bruises and looks malnourished. I look around and see that they are all looking in shock. And as I have said before, training will be fun for

1/3

<3

61%

Chapter 95

Finished

After we have finished our lunch, we pick up our plates and walk into the kitchen to put them in the sink. I do not think I have ever seen anyone looking so dumbfounded as these Omega's.

Even Lily looks at us in surprise. I look at the Omega's and sigh. This is going to be a long and very annoying stay. Before I walk out of the kitchen, I turn my attention to the Omega's and tell them that this is normal behavior for us. That we do not mistreat others, just because of their rank. And it is almost as if they are relieved to find out that there are actually people that do not think less of them. Then I turn and leave the kitchen.

Maddox

Dagmar does not waste time on the dining-room, she just walks into the kitchen and asks if there is another area we can sit down in for lunch. Lily tells her we can sit on the porch if we want, and I know Dagmar will take her up on that suggestion.

We laugh at Jenna's statement that she is going to kick their asses. So, I point out to her that not everyone can be as sophisticated as her, which causes the rest to laugh again.

I know they will come down hard on them during training, because there is no doubt in my mind that the Alpha's will ask us to train their warriors. And I almost feel sorry for the Pack's, almost.

The way the Omega's react to us, has me fuming. Why is it so difficult to treat another person with dignity and respect? Especially when they are the ones that keep you fed and keep your home clean. In our Pack we take care of our Omega's, we consider them as important as our warriors.

Dagmar

As I walk into the living-room, Alpha Adam points to a door behind him and gestures Maddox to follow him in there. Just before the rest of us reach the door, Alpha Nathan closes it in front of us.

We look at each other and we all get a huge smile on our faces. Now I am going to have some fun and the others know that Alpha Nathan just signed his own death-warrant.

I open the door and walk into the room. A man gets up from his seat and turns to face me. By the looks of him, I am guessing that he is a few years younger than me. And he is about the same height.

He looks up and down my body and a smile appears on his face. And I already know that he is going to dig his own grave. "Sugar, the Alpha's bed is in the other house. Why don't you go over there and warm it up for him?"

As he starts to turn back to his seat, I grab him by the throat and plant his back on the table. Before he can say anything, I have pulled out my machete and hold it to his throat.

The Alphas jump up, the She-wolves start to scream and there is chaos all around. Suddenly I feel a hand on my shoulder, I do not have to look, I know it is Maddox and I release my grip on the man just a little bit.

I look over my shoulder at Maddox and he tells me to let go. "Only if the Pup shuts the fuck up." I grumble. Uncle James stands next to me and looks at the guy sprawled over the table.

"That was not a smart thing to say to my niece. She is Commander of the Guards for Alpha Maddox. So, I suggest you shut up, unless you have a death wish, Pup. The young man nods and I release him. It turns out that he is the son of Alpha Adam, Andrew. 2/3

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 B GB. Chapter 95

61%

Finished

He jumps off the table and starts rubbing his throat. Looking at him I know this will not be the last I have heard from him. And I look forward to our next encounter.

728

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 96[1,017 words]

Finished Chapter 96

Maddox

From the corner of my eye, I see Alpha Nathan closing the door in front of Dagmar. Why would he try to lock my Pack members out of this meeting, I think to myself? Or is it specifically Dagmar he is gunning for.

Then the door opens, and my Pack members walk in. Because of the looks the Alphas are giving Dagmar, I begin to think that I was correct, they are gunning for her. Then the remark of Alpha Adam's son, Andrew, has me fighting down Cole once again. "Fuck, Cole. Calm down. We have to be careful." I say. "That Pup needs to be put in his place. We cannot allow anyone to speak to our Babygirl like that." He growls.

"Let him go, Dagmar." I say, as I step behind her and I almost grin at her rebottle. James points out to Andrew what her rank is and that he better refrain from any comments towards her. Even though we both know that he will not. Dagmar pulls her machete away from his throat and releases him.

Dagmar

As everyone settles down and returns to their seats, Maddox puts his hand on my lower back and whispers in my ear: "In a few minutes you will be able to put all of them in their places."

Ishiver as his breath reaches my ear. Luckily for me, Maddox thinks I am excited to put them in their

place and then he also returns to his seat. It is a good thing Maddox does not look into it too much, otherwise he might find out the truth.

The four Alphas start talking about the Evil Moon Pack and my mind starts to wander. Looking at me, it would seem that I am far in thought, but you could not be farther from the truth. I see everything that is going on around me. She-wolves that are looking lustfully at Maddox, Alphas that are giving me dirty looks, Omegas walking in with refreshments. I see it all and that is why I am so damn good at my job.

I see two She-wolves whispering and looking in my direction. That sets off alarms, and I tune in on their conversation. Normal Werewolves would not be able to hear them with all the chatter that is going on, but

I can.

As I suspected they are talking about me and it seems that they saw that Maddox put his hand on my back, one of them says: "I think she got the job, because she is his whore." And they both start to giggle.

Fury is radiating from me, and everyone close to my proximity can feel it. Jenna grabs my arm and Sam steps in front of me and because of that I tune out the conversation.

But I know it is too late, Maddox will ask me what that was about as soon as we are back in our temporary home. And I am afraid that he will be able to put the puzzle pieces together.

Let's just hope that I can talk myself out of this one, because it is getting more and more difficult.

Because of this, Maddox decides to speed things up and asks about the training area. Alpha Adam and Alpha Jonas look at one and other, but Uncle James is already talking.

He tells them that we have to keep training and that we would like to know how big the training area is and the schedule of their warriors. He explains that we would like to avoid interfering with their schedule. Alaha Adam looks at Incla Tomas and a rmila annase his face Hathanks Uncle lames for haine en

1/2

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 B BB.

Chapter 96

considerate and tells him we can get a schedule.

@61%

Finished

But then he turns his attention to Maddox and does that for which I have hoped. "Is there a chance that your Warriors will be able to train our Warriors? After all your Warriors are Lycans and they might be able to teach us a thing or two." Maddox turns to me and asks me if I can fit that in with our training schedule. "That depends on the size of the training field and the number of Warriors they have."

Looking at Alpha Adam, I wait for a response. And they do not fail to deliver. Alpha Jonas tells us there is a huge piece of land, which lies between their territories, which they use.

He explains that they have built fences, a gate, dressing rooms, and a training field out there.

Maddox

I put my hand on her lower back and she shivers as I tell her she will get her chance in a moment. How I wish that shiver had anything to do with me, but I reckon that it is from excitement to put them in their place.

As I return to my seat, Dagmar takes her place behind me. Looking at her, outsiders always think she is far away in thought, but she is not. As we talk about the Evil Moon Pack, I see two she-wolves whispering to one and other, glaring in our direction.

Because of all the chatter I can only hear bits and pieces, but it does not take me long to find out that Dagmar was able to hear them. She is fuming and I am glad that Jenna and Sam stepped in.

Now it is time for us to put them in their place. "What about your training area?" I ask Alpha Adam. He looks at Alpha Jonas and then I hear James say: "The reason we ask is that the Squad needs to keep training.

So therefore we would like to know how big the area is and perhaps you can provide us a schedule of your training times. That way the Squad won't interfere with their training."

And as we expected they ask us to train their Warriors. Dagmar indicates that she needs to know the size of the area and the number of Warriors. That is where Alpha Jonas really fucks up, because he tells us they are using a huge piece of land, which lies within their three territories.

728

2/2

16:40 Thu, Jan 30 BBB

A Gamma's Revenge

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 97[983 words]

Chapter 97 Dagmar

61%1

Finished

Uncle James asks which of the Packs owns that piece of land and the three Alphas look at each other with a puzzled look.

"It does not belong to one of our Packs." Another young man says. This young man is Alpha Jonas' son, Leon. With the admission that is not their land, I step forward and look around the room.

I ask Alpha Jonas why they are using land that does not belong to them and if they know those whom it does belong to. Alpha Nathan is the one to answer me. Not that it is any of your business, but the Pack it belonged to was slaughtered, many years ago. No survivors. So, we just started using it."

Looking him in the eyes, I say: "I am Dagmar Hunter, Daughter of Alpha Benjamin of the Blue Moon Pack."

And the entire room goes quiet. And at that same moment the door opens again, three Council members walk in, and they are not looking pleased. Before anyone can say something, one of the Council members turns to me.

It is then that I recognize Council member Eva. She came to see me after I had reached Uncle James. She had written down the events of that day and had made sure that our territory was signed over to me. Meaning that no one could do anything with our territory unless they had my permission. And because of that reason she was here, after all the Packs had taken my land and build on it without my permission. If they had asked, I would have let them use it. I was not using it and I did not even know if I would ever come back. Alpha Adam rises from his seat and turns to the Council members. Looking at his face anyone can see that he is not happy. He knows that he is in trouble. But the most satisfying thing is that we will be able to put things right for the Omegas. Maddox

When James asks them which Pack owns the territory, I know Dagmar will be able to reveal who she is. And I am going to enjoy the looks on their faces once the realization sinks in. None of the Alphas fail my expectations, they had not seen that one coming. A smirk appears on Rico's face when he also sees their faces.

Then the door opens, and I see three Council members walking in. One of them is Council member Eva, I met her when she came to see Dagmar after she had fled her territory.

I get up and walk over to her. "Council member Eva, it's nice to see you again." I say. "Pleasure is all mine, Alpha Maddox. I just wish that the reason of this visit was a pleasant one." She responds.

Se

Then she introduces the other Council members and I remember meeting Council member Oren, when I was a young boy. Council member Leah turns to Dagmar and asks her to take a walk with her. I wonder what that is about, but I refrain myself from asking. Dagmar

Council member Eva introduces the other two members as Leah and Oren. Council member Leah asks

wall with hawand I fallom her out of the am

1/2

16:41 Thu, Jan 30 B BB.

Chapter 97

Finished

As we walk out of the room, I see Maddox glancing my way and I give him a small nod. We leave the Pack- house and start walking down the road. I have no idea where she is leading me, but I follow her. When she starts to speak, I realize we are out of hearing range. "What else is on your mind?" she asks and I look at her in surprise. How did she know that there was more?

"These Packs have been flying under your radar for some time now. They abuse and mistreat their Omegas." I say with a sigh. Then I start telling her about Lily and the other Omegas I have seen. I explain that we have not seen any Omegas from the other Packs, but it would not surprise me if they were treated the same. Council member Leah turns to me, and I see anger flashing in her eyes. Before I can say anything more, she turns around and heads back to the Pack-house. As we walk back, I see that Lily is walking towards us and by the looks of it, there is something wrong. Walking closer to her, I see tears running down her cheeks and she is holding on to her arm. When she sees me, she wants to turn and run, so I do the one thing I know that will make her stop "Lily, stop." I boom in my Alpha voice, and she has no other choice then to stop. Council member Leah gasps and I look at her shrugging my shoulders. I walk over to Lily to assess the damage done to her.

It looks like her arm is broken and I see bruises forming in her face. I look next to me, and Council member Leah is furious. She holds out her hand and leaves it hovering over Lily's arm, a bright white light appears and within seconds Lily's arm is fixed and her bruises are gone.

Looks like our Council member has a gift of her own. In the Shifter world it is known that Shifters can have gifts. It is almost always the female Shifters that have the gift, rarely ever has there been a male Shifter with a gift. Lily looks at

walks away.

arm and then at Council member Leah. "Thank you." She whispers, then she turns and

Council member Leah and I continue our walk back to the Pack-house in silence.

Both of us contemplating the others secret. Before we enter the Pack-house, I mind-link her and tell her that her secret is safe with me. She ensures me that my secret is safe with her as well.

728

1

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 98[1,037 words]

Chapter 98

Maddox

Finished

Before Dagmar walks out of the room, she looks at me and nods indicating that it is fine. After that the Council members tell us that they want to talk to all the Alphas.

So, I send my Pack members out of the room and so do the other Alphas. Their Pack members are more reluctant than mine to leave, but they have no choice. As I sit down, I make sure that I leave the mind-link open to a few of my Pack members.

They need to know what is going on in here, so they can jump in to action if that is necessary. I leave the link open to Rico, James, Sam, and Julian. I inform the rest of them that they are free to do whatever they

like.

The Council members start to ask questions and the responses of the Alphas have my Lycan on edge. "There is no way anyone could have survived the attack; she is an imposter.

Alpha Maddox is using this to gain more power." Alpha Jonas says, while looking at me. I just shake my head and push back my Lycan. They keep at it for a few more minutes and then Council member Eva cuts in. Gentlemen, I know that she is not an imposter. I met with her the day after the attack. Seeing her injuries and listening to her story, I knew she was telling the truth.

As for Alpha Maddox wanting more power, I doubt that He could have taken over without revealing who she was. So that still leaves us with the question as to why the three of you did not seek our approval for using the territory. Anyone care to explain that?" And she looks at the Alphas one by one.

Alpha Adam is the first to open his mouth, but it is not to answer her. "Dagmar attacked Andrew for no reason whatsoever. What are you going to do about that? Alpha Maddox just ignored it." He asks.

My head snaps up and I am about to lose control, when Council member Oren looks him dead in the eye and says: "I hate people that try to make accusations and leave out the truth. Maybe you would like to rephrase your statement." That is when we all figure out why he is here, Council member Oren has a gift and that gift just turned against Alpha Adam. A small smile glides across my face, when I see they also realize that this is not in their favor.

To ease the situation, I just tell them that Andrew made a remark that Dagmar reacted to. But I am also sure that Council membe

Oren has already read my mind and knows what the comment was.

Dagmar

As we enter the Pack-house, we get this eerie feeling that something is off. Turning towards the living-room I see that the four Alphas are absent, and my Squad members have gloomy faces. up to me

Jenna walks and Julian is right behind her. If Julian is coming to me, then sontething is definitely wrong. I open our mind-link and ask what is going on.

Julian is the first one to respond. He tells me that after left, the other Council members had started quartioning the Alnh

and that they had seeneed ma

hain an

1/2

16:41 Thu, Jan 30 B BB.

Chapter 98

61%

Finished

That no one could have survived the attack that day and that Alpha Maddox was after the Packs to gain more power. I cannot help but laugh out loud, this is insane.

Then I hear Sam say that the other Alphas have also stated that I attacked Andrew without provocation. That makes me laugh even more, now I know for sure that these Packs are insane. I shake my head and walk over to the kitchen. The Omegas are preparing dinner and I ask if they need help with anything. Two Omegas look at each other and one of them nods.

I ask her what her name is, and she tells me her name is Samantha, Sam for short.

"Well, Sam. Why don't you tell me what I can do for you?"

She walks to a door which leads to the basement, and I follow her down the stairs.

As I look around, I see an open door to a small room, I see a couple of benches and wonder what it is for. As if she read my mind, Samantha turns to me and says: "That is where they lock us up when it is Full Moon."

My eyes grow wide, and I have to dig deep to control my Wolf. I ask her if she knows if this is the same for the other Packs and she nods.

"I am going to kill those assholes. They will pay for this." My Wolf is turning frantic in my mind, and I have to give it my all to control her. I make sure my face is gentle before I look at Sam again and ask her again what I can do for her.

She points to a huge sack of potatoes and tells me that it is for dinner. She explains that they normally would have to do this down here even though none of them like being down here.

I do not think twice and hoist the sack on my shoulder and walk back up the stairs.

Getting to the door I find out that someone has locked it. I turn my right shoulder towards the door and slam right through it. That got the attention of my Squad, and they all rush in to the kitchen.

It does not take long before Matteo figures out what had happened, and Donnie and Matthew have to hold him back. The mischievous smile drops from Sienna's face when they manage to pull Matteo back just before he is to get a hold on her arm.

In the meantime, other members of the Pack have walked into the kitchen as well. Owen, who is Alpha Nathan's son, turns to me and yells: "Keep those fucking idiots in line. She is the daughter of a Beta."

I shrug my shoulders and put the sack of potatoes on the counter. "There you go, Sam. If you need any other assistance, then you can ask any member of my Squad for help."

728

16:41 Thu, Jan 30

A Gamma's Revenge

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 99[952 words]

Chapter 99

Maddox

Finished

Dagmar has returned with the other Council member; can sense her and so can Cole. I can tell he is relieved he can sense her again; he hates it when she is too far from us.

void the upcoming Full Moon. Cole starts to object, he thinks we

I have to figure out how I am going to should find out, but I do not know if we could handle the truth.

Then I hear the breaking of wood and the others run from the room to see what is going on. I stay in my seat and try to relax a little. Going out there in the state of mind I am in, would only increase my problem.

Through the open door I can hear Owen shouting, but before I can react, I already hear Dagmar's voice and that settles my nerves.

She is not yelling back at him, so I know that the situation will not get out of hand. Rubbing my neck, I start to contemplate on how to avoid the Full Moon this time around.

Back home I would just sneak off to the dungeons, I have been doing that ever since Dagmar's first full moon and it is becoming harder and harder to convince Cole that it is for the best. Then we sense Dagmar coming towards the room and I have to pull myself from my thoughts.

Dagmar

And with that I turn and walk out the kitchen, the door to the meeting-room is ajar and I keep walking towards it. I push the door open even further and look in to see that only Maddox is still there.

I ask him where everyone else is and he tells me that the Council members decided to go to the other two Pack-houses, but that some ruckus had everyone running from the room.

I shrug my shoulders and tell him what had happened, then I ask why they wanted to go to the other Pack houses. "I have no idea as to why they would want to. But I guess we will find out soon enough. I send Rico and your Uncle with them." Then he tells me to sit down and points to the chair beside him. "Fuck. Now he will find out." My Wolf whimpers. "He will send us away. If he doesn't kill us for keeping this hidden." I tell Emma to stop it, that I have exactly what we need to distract him.

As I walk over to take a seat, Emma asks what I am going to do. "Just wait and see." I tell her. As I lower myself into the chair, I say: "Council member Leah knows what I am." My Wolf compliments me for being smart, but at the same time she scolds me for being an idiot. Maddox looks at me and starts shaking his head and instead of talking out loud, he starts talking through the mind-link. "What were you thinking, Dagmar? Do you know how danger that is? What if she reports you to her colleagues?" He fires the questions at me and then he sighs. "She will not tell them, she promised me that. But I had to use my Alpha voice in order to keep Lily from running away." I answer him. "What happened." He asks and I explain the situation to him. Even though he understands my reasoning, he still does not like the fact that there are now two people outside the Pack that know about my secret.

"It will be fine, Maddox. Who is Lily going to tell and Council member Leah has a secret of her own?" I say. He turns to face me, and it looks like he is about to say something, when all hell breaks loose.

We both jump up and jog towards the commotion. It is coming from the kitchen. I do not think I am moine to like what I am about to walk in on And I am right Marcus is holding a bleedino I ilu and he has a

murderous look in his eyes.

Finished

"What the hell happened here?" Maddox's voice booms through the kitchen. Owen and Leon turn to face Maddox, while Andrew keeps looking at Marcus in anger.

"Answer the fucking question." Maddox yells, looking at Owen. Sienna steps from behind Leon and answers the question. "The little bitch has to do her job and stop complaining. Or I will have my father punish her for disobeying me." And that is when I see that the sack of potatoes is no longer on the counter where I put it not too long ago.

Before Maddox can respond, Alpha Adam and the Council members walk in. He most have heard what Sienna said, because he looks at her and slightly shakes his head. Maddox and I both notice the gesture and are wondering what he will do now.

"Samantha, clean up the mess and go back to work." He says. "Then he turns to Lily and tells her to clean herself up and get back to work as well. But I can tell by the look on Marcus's face that that is not going to happen.

So, I decided to intervene before he might make matters worse for Lily and the others. "Marcus, take her to the Pack doctor and have her checked out. Sam and Donnie, help Samantha in any way you can."

And then I turn my attention to the Council members. I am hoping to see that they also heard Sienna's words and even though their faces are expressionless, I can tell that they heard it.

1

Council member Oren focuses his attention on Sienna as Marcus walks out with Lily. "I'll come along." Jenna says to Marcus and follows them out the door.

728

(

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 100[1,176 words]

Chapter 100 Maddox

After finding out Council member Leah and Lily know about Dagmar, I want to ask her about the whispered conversation that had her fuming. But I do not get the chance.
Finished

We hear a scream and then a loud thud from the kitchen. I do not like what I am seeing and from the tension in Dagmar I know that she has to control herself.

Because Owen does not answer my question, I shout yet again, and it is Sienna that answers the question. Her answer just puts more tension on an already explosive situation.

Before I can put that little bitch in her place, the front door opens. Alpha Adam is quick to take charge, but that is not to Dagmar's liking. She tells Marcus to take Lily to the Pack doctor and Sam and Donnie are instructed to assist Samantha.

I can tell that this is not to the liking of the Black Moon Pack members, but I do not give a shit at this point. Council member Owen takes a step forward and he addresses Sienna.

Dagmar

"Sienna, can you tell me how many members of this Pack have studied Werewolf and Lycan history and actually passed the course?" I hear Council member Oren ask. Sienna does not answer, she just stares at him blankly.

Because he does not get an answer, he turns to the boys "Owen, Leon, Andrew? Can one of you answer that question for me?" And again, there is silence. Council member Eva looks at Alpha Adam and asks: "Do these kids not know what Oren is talking about?" Andrew is the one who answers her and everyone can tell she does not like the answer she has been given. "Why would we have to learn about Werewolf and Lycan history? That is so fucking boring. We don't care about those stupid rules and laws."

I will tell you that after that the tension in the kitchen was so tense that you could cut it with a knife. Needless to say, the Council members were not amused.

After we got back to our house, I went to my room and decided to check in with the home front. I had left Mason in charge while we were away, and I was curious to find out how it was going.

While my laptop was starting up, I hopped into the shower. I had just soaped up my hair when I heard my door being opened. "In the shower. Will be out in a minute." I call out to whoever it is that walked into my

room.

After I am done with my shower, I walk out while drying my hair with a towel. Because of that I do not see who is in my room.

But the second I hear the word "Fuck" fall from Maddox's mouth, I wanna turn and run. I do not care where to, as long as it is away from here. I quickly turn and cover myself with my towel.

It is not that I am a prude, as a Werewolf it happens quiet often that you are naked in front of others, but I had been really hoping that I would never end up naked in front of Maddox. "Sorry," He mumbles as he dashes out of my room. Madday

1/2

16:41 Thu, Jan 30 BBB.

Chapter 100

61%

Finished

As I wait for Dagmar to come out of the shower, I see she has her laptop open. She probably wants to check in with Mason, whom she left in control back home.

Thear the bathroom door open, and I turn to see her walking out, naked. "Fuck." falls from my mouth and all I can do is stare at her gorgeous, slim body.

She turns and puts the towel around her before turning to me again. This is the last thing I need right now. I mutter: "Sorry." and I run out of the room.

I head back to my room, and I am glad that I do not run in to anyone. My cock is pressing against the zipper of my jeans, and I would not have been able to hide it. When I am in my room I go straight for the shower, there is no way this will go away by itself. After I step in the shower it does not take long before I take hold of my cock and I start to jerk off, imagining my hands roaming over Dagmar's body. Imagining her tits in my hands, lowering my head to suck one of her nipples into my mouth.

Within minutes I feel my balls tense up and I know that I am close. Imaging her moan as I pinch her nipple shoves me over the edge and with a groan I come hard. I know that from now on jerking off with her in my mind will be easier, knowing what her hot body looks like. Dagmar

As I am trying to get myself under control, the door flies open and Jenna walks in looking at me with big eyes. "Why was Maddox running from here? Did you threaten to kill him or what?" she asks me.

Then I tell her what happened, and we both start laughing. I mean, the guy has had a mate. He most know what a naked woman looks like. But a part of me is nervous, I have to face him again, knowing that he saw me naked.

Jenna starts wiggling her eyebrows and says: "Maybe he liked what he saw." My eyes pop open at her words and I groan. "What? What is it?" Jenna asks. And even though I had vowed to myself that I would never tell a soul, I realize that I can no longer hold this in.

I make Jenna promise to never reveal what I am about to tell her. She nods and I open our mind-link, this way I know that no one else will be listening in on us. I tell her that I always liked Maddox, he was the one that would comfort me whenever I woke up from my nightmares.

He never pushed me in to talking about them. He would just hold me and let me cry my eyes out. Then I tell her that about five years ago I realized that my feelings were turning in to more.

But I also knew that he would never get involved with a woman again, unless she would be his second chance. Jenna looks at me and asks me if I am sure that I am not his second chance.

Of course, I am sure, because I have spent almost all the full moons in the same place as him. Then she shakes her head and I look at her, because I do not understand what she is trying to say.

"He always stays at the Mansion, Jenna." She sighs and says: "He stays at the mansion, you're right about that. But he always goes down to the dungeons. Like the Omega's here, he is shielded. So, unless you were in there with him..." she trails off. Then she smiles at me and tells me what she has come up with.

728

2/2

A Gamma's Revenge (Zalia) - A Ga 101[1,077 words]

A Ga

Chapter 101

Maddox

+8 Pearls

When I get out of the shower, I feel a little bit better. I change in to sweat pants and a t-shirt. After that I head out of my room and look around to find Rico and James.

Both of them are sitting in the kitchen and Lily is prépring them some snacks. I ask Lily how she is feeling, and she tells me that the Pack doctor checked her out and gave her a few stitches. Sitting down, I look at the snacks she has prepared for us and smile at her. "Thank you, Lily. That looks delicious." Rico grabs a sick and stuffs it into his mouth at once. That causes Lily to giggle, and she looks away shyly.

Cole and I sense Dagmar walking down the stairs and we cannot wait to see her. But she walks past the kitchen and out of the front door. She did not even peer into the kitchen, it looked as if she was in a hurry.

Jenna walks into the kitchen and looks at the snacks and then at Lily. From the look on her face, I can tell something is up. And it does not take long to find out what that is.

"Lily, you are supposed to rest. The doctor said that those stitches need at least a day to do their job." Lily turns to look at Jenna with a terrified look in her eyes.

Before she can say anything, Rico gets up and walks over to her. "Do I need to call Marcus in here to make sure you take the rest that the doctor told you to take?" He asks, she shakes her head and then looks at me.

"Alpha Adam won't allow it. He will punish me if I would tell him what the doctor said. They don't care about things like that." And that is when I decide that it is time for us to step in.

After I tell Marcus to make sure that Lily gets the rest she needs, I turn to Rico, James, and Jenna. They are waiting for me to explain what I have decided to do about this lack of concern for their Pack members.

While we discuss the options we have, my mind starts to wander off again. Flashes of Dagmar run through my mind. And my cock starts to harden again. I move a little to get comfortable and pull my attention. back to the discussion. Dagmar

After checking in with Mason, I head downstairs to find one of the Council members. We need their help. in pulling this of. I find Council members Eva and Oren just outside the Pack-house and I walk over to them.

While I approach them, I sense that the house is empty I ask them if we can go to the meeting-room because there is something we need to discuss.

"Dagmar, what is it you want to discuss?" Council member Oren asks once we are in the room. I tell them about the Omega's, about how they are treated and the fact that they are been kept from the Full Moon.

That they are locked in the basements and there for are shielded. I explain that Jenna and I want to make sure that with the next Full Moon they cannot be locked up.

Council member Oren and Eva look at each other and I can tell that they are mind-linking. After a few minutes Council member Oren looks at me and says: "Do whatever the two of you have to do. They deserve to experience the Full Moon as well." 1/2 Chapter 101

+8 Pearls

With that they both get up and walk out of the room.hank you." I say and a smile appears on my face.

Opening the mind-link to Jenna, I also walk out of the lack-house. We go over the plan a few times and we realize we are going to need help. So, I reach out to Marcus, Sam, Carlos and Donnie and we decide to meet at the training field. Once we are all there, Jenna tells them our plan, but leaves out the part about Maddox. "Removing the doors would do the trick, alright." Marcus agrees. "But why?"

Jenna and I start to explain that all the Omega's have been kept locked away during Full Moon. And that we have permission from the Council to stop this from happening on the next Full Moon.

During Full Moon we are able to find our mate, although you have to be within proximity of one and other for the mate-bond to fall in place. The only way to prevent someone from finding their mate is to be in a room surrounded by Steele. Not many do this by choice. Throughout history some have claimed that a mate can be found before the Full Moon. But there is not much evidence to support this theory. So, I have always believed my attraction to Maddox, was just that. Maddox

Walking into the Pack-house, I can smell that Dagmar was here recently and I wonder why. As I stand in the hallway I can here noises coming from the kitchen.

From an open door to my left I can hear voices and I start walking down the stairs into the basement Samantha looks startled at first, until she realizes who I am.

The male Omega looks at me and then turns his gaze to the floor quickly. I ask his name, but he does not, answer me. "This is Glenn, Alpha Maddox." Samantha answers, "He can't speak."

It is then that I see a nasty scar on his throat. I ask her how that happened and both of them stare at me with big eyes. Sensing that they will not answer me, I ask if there is something I can help them with.

Turning my head towards Glenn I see a Steele door behind him, and I know that I have found a solution. to my own problem.

Leaving the Pack-house after helping Samantha and Glenn, my head starts to plot my plan for the Full Moon. I have to make sure that no one sees me going in there, but I also wonder why the room is there.

But I know that I cannot ask anyone without them asking questions. So, I just focus on finding a way to get in to that room without anyone seeing me. Maybe if I am able to convince the Alpha's to celebrate the Full Moon as we do back home, I will be able to pull this of 892